This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

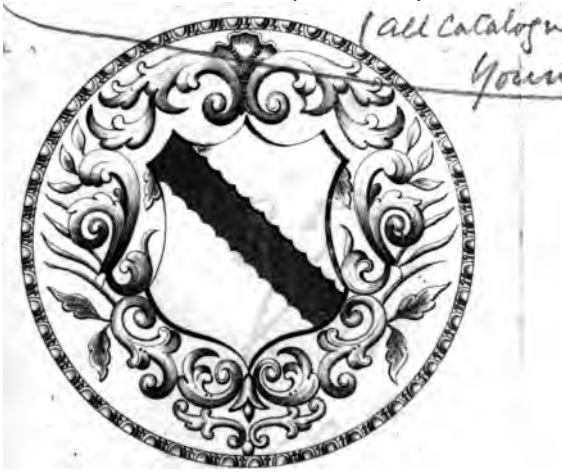
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

600037198Y

G.189. R. 7/1-3.
(all catalogued under Young)

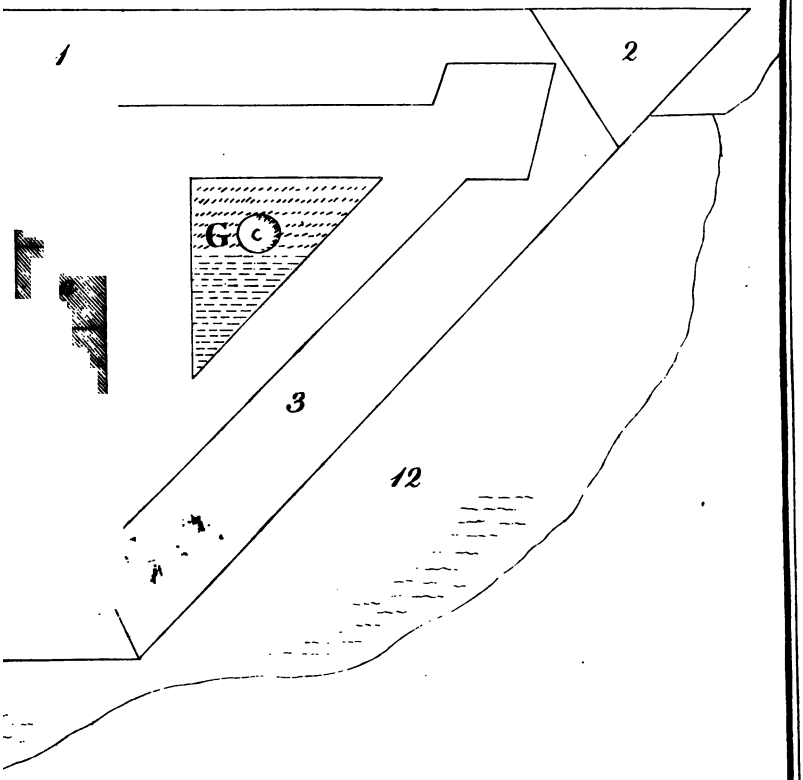


E. BIBL. RADCL.

V. 76.C.11/2.3

1609 e 140

t in 1814, by Dr. Granville.



.. &c. Apartments for Passengers & others performing Quarantine.
v. &c. Warehouses of a particular construction to receive the Cargoes of Vessels in Quarantine for airing & purification.
ving Ground for Protestants.
..... Do..... for Catholics.
..... Do..... for Jews.
..... Do..... for Mahometans.
lar Stair case leading to the Bason & Warehouses.
Statue of Leopold.
sive Meadows for the operations of Disinfecting Goods. &c.
k Tower guarding the entrance into the Harbour, which is destined to admit Boats only.
ding Stairs & communications between the Harbour & the Bason.
Jetty.
wbridges.
shore, chiefly Rocks.

MINUTES OF CASES

OF

Cancer and Cancerous Tendency,

SUCCESSFULLY TREATED BY

MR. SAMUEL YOUNG,

SURGEON;

AUTHOR OF A TREATISE ON CANCER, AND OTHER SURGICAL WORKS;

WITH A

PREFATORY LETTER

ADDRESSED TO THE

GOVERNORS OF THE MIDDLESEX HOSPITAL,

BY

SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ. M. P.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR E. COX AND SON, ST. THOMAS'S-STREET, BOROUGH;

By J. M'Creery, Black-Horse-Court, Fleet-street.

1816.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE rapid sale of the First Edition of these 'Minutes', and the still increasing demand for them when out of print, were inducements to offer them to the Public again, in the form of a Second Edition.

This *Second Edition* therefore is provided to meet the present inquiries, and not to gratify the wish of the Author, who would rather have waited until the evidence he has to offer, in the instances of new cases, had been finally matured.

A few months only have elapsed since the first publication of these 'Minutes': to delay the present Edition, was, in the idea of the publishers, to create a disappointment, and to injure the cause,—while, on the other hand, to offer additional evidence, through the medium of new cases, however striking and successful, yet in many instances unfinished, would have been, in the Author's opinion, only a species of assassination; anticipating conclusive evidence, by inconclusive statements. Ac-

tuated by these considerations, it was determined to issue the present Edition *verbatim* with the first.

The irreparable loss this discovery has sustained, in common with humanity itself, by the death of him, who placed himself for its introduction so conspicuously forward,—his accustomed post being always in the front rank, where the establishment of truth and the good of his fellow creatures were the objects,—has necessarily thrown many difficulties in the way; and even if the new evidence to be given were entirely complete, the Author's pressing engagements would have prevented, at the present moment, the possibility of its being laid before the Public.

It is highly gratifying to state, that the evidence already collected will be more than sufficiently ample to establish a confidence in this new practice; whilst every day affords fresh proofs of its successful career.

Feb. 10, 1816.
8, *Soho Square.*

TO

THE GOVERNORS

OF THE

MIDDLESEX HOSPITAL.

The circumstances which attended the foundation of the ward for the reception of cancerous patients, in the Middlesex Hospital, have naturally led me to the encouragement of every rational effort directed to the cure or alleviation of cancer, one of the greatest of human calamities: and you will rejoice when informed of a successful experiment.

I have lately witnessed the happy effects of the practice of a surgeon, known to the medical world by an approved Treatise on Cancer, published before he had adopted the plan which he now pursues; and I wish to lay before you and the public,

the history of some of the cases which have been treated by Mr. Samuel Young; since my acquaintance with him.

Mr. Young received a part of his medical education in the Middlesex Hospital, and was for some time Surgeon to the House. He afterwards settled himself in the town of Montgomery. From that place, in the month of May, 1814, he addressed a letter to me on the Treatment of Cancer. A correspondence followed, which ended in my request, that he would come into Bedfordshire, to give his advice to a near relation of my own, afflicted with a disease called cancerous; and apply his mode of treatment, if approved by the physician, whose opinion, from my long experience of his general science, talents, and liberality, I had determined to take.

On the 15th of September last, I met Mr. Young, at the House of Dr. Penrose, at Hatfield; and having received from the latter the most positive assurance, that the plan could not produce any mischief, and afforded a prospect of relief, the experiment was decided upon; and on the next day it commenced, at the residence of the

patient, within a short distance of the town of Bedford, in the presence of Dr. Penrose and myself. On the same day Anne Wildman, whose case is amongst the most remarkable of those detailed by Mr. Young, was brought from the Bedford House of Industry, and after minute examination by Dr. Penrose, subjected to the same process.

From that period Mr. Young has resided in Bedford and its neighbourhood; and several patients afflicted with cancer, or diseases of that tendency, have been placed under his care.

The minutes of the cases are drawn up by Mr. Young; and the attestations and opinions of the medical men, and others who had known the origin, or seen the progress of any particular case, or had been called in to decide upon the effect of the treatment, are given in their own words.

The very remarkable case wherein the practice was so promptly adopted by Mr. Macgrath, of Biggleswade, from having seen its application under the hands of Mr. Young, is described by Mr. Mac-

grath: the value of whose testimony is known to an extensive circle.

I thought it might be of some service to the cause of humanity, to see with my own eyes some of the cases; and I have been more than repaid by witnessing the progressive amendment of the patients, and by hearing from time to time their joyful declarations, that they were greatly relieved from the torment of their previous pain.

Where Mr. Young has introduced my name, he has faithfully described my impressions. It is undoubtedly a misfortune, that three patients, all going on prosperously towards the cure of the local disease, Wildman, Thomas, and Wood, should all three have died before their cure was complete; although in the case of Wildman, it was nearly perfect. But our conviction of the innocency and efficacy of Mr. Young's plan, cannot be shaken by these untoward events. Wildman and Thomas were two paupers, whose constitutions were exhausted. Both were habitual dram-drinkers, and the observation made upon each, when first seen, was,

"If the patient can but be kept alive for a length of time sufficient for the experiment!"

Unfortunately the constitutions of both failed. Wildman, however, would, in all probability, have survived her cancer, if it had not been for the accidental excess mentioned in the history of her case, which was the immediate cause of her death. The circumstances of the general habit of Wood are given, and sufficiently account for her decease.

All three were indebted to Mr. Young for having passed much of the latter parts of their lives, in that blessed state of repose from pain; the luxury of which none can appreciate but those who have suffered acutely.

In the case of Lea, I have thought it expedient to subjoin his two letters, addressed to me, containing his own blunt, but intelligible account of the disease and its cure. I saw his lip when the swelling upon it was large, and the colour of the deepest black: exhibiting precisely the same appearances which I had seen, some years before, on the lip of an unhappy

man, who having undergone the extirpation of one tumour by the knife, soon had the misfortune to find it succeeded by a second, which ulcerated, spread all over the face and throat, and finally terminated his existence in a manner too well known to the medical world, but too shocking to relate. I have lately seen Lea's lip in a sound state.

I will not prolong my address to you by referring with any particularity to other cases which fill up this volume. The tendency of the complaint in each patient was the same: and it matters little to the sufferer by what precise name the disease be called, according to the specific form it may take, when told that medicine and surgery afford him no resource but the severe and doubtful experiment of the knife.

The reputation of Mr. Young has spread since his residence at Bedford, and many cases have been brought from a distance to be placed under his care. A physician of the highest eminence, in London, to whom Mr. Young's plan was communicated by me, has recommended a person

afflicted with cancer to call in his assistance: and she will immediately become his patient.

In the person, who was the first object of Mr. Young's attention, the disease has been arrested, and the general health improved. Her case has its distinctive peculiarities of an extraordinary nature, without possessing all the characteristics of cancer.

Other cases, of a most inveterate and complicated kind, are making progress towards cure; the minutes of which are kept, and will, at a future opportunity, be published: but it was not deemed advisable to wait for their completion.

I am sure, the moment these facts are known to you, you will call in the aid of Mr. Young, and his plan, for the hitherto hopeless inhabitants of your Cancer-Ward. The liberality of your medical establishment will ensure the most cordial co-operation.

In order that attention may be more generally excited, the knowledge of this new and successful practice more widely diffused, and its author more generally

esteemed and encouraged, I willingly expose myself to any observations which may be made on the appearance of my name to this publication,

I am your very obedient

and faithful Servant,

SAMUEL WHITBREAD.

Dover Street,
June 10, 1815.

GENERAL ACCOUNT

OF

THE PROCESS EMPLOYED

BY

MR. YOUNG.

PURSUING the same train of facts, an account of which was published in 1805, under the title of "An Inquiry into the "Nature and Action of Cancer, in order "to establish a Principle of Cure by Na- "tural Separation," where it was proved, that the disease can only exist under a previously altered and morbid accumulation of structure; but considering the necessarily confined application of such a principle of cure, in a disease so complicated, so variously acting, so indefinite in extent,

and so often involving parts necessary to life itself; the idea of a more extended effort for the removal of the disease by *Mechanical Pressure* suggested itself; and so far back as the year 1809, in two cases, it was successfully employed.

The principle of this practice was found in the obvious facts, which nature is constantly presenting in the operations of the Animal Œconomy, viz. the removal of parts by absorption, and particularly under the excitement of pressure. It is true such facts were presented through the medium of disease, but the principle was the same, and only required another direction to obtain beneficial and healthy results.

If by diseased tumours the brain can be absorbed, the bones of the skull removed, or the testis in Hernia Congenita obliterated, to reverse the powers of absorption seemed feasible. If by diseased pressure, healthy structure could thus be removed, why not imitate such pressure, and take advantage of such powers, by directing them to beneficial purposes, and destroy in turn morbidly formed parts or tumours,

by the very means with which Nature has furnished them for the destruction of natural structure?

By such morbid pressure, arterial action also is suppressed. Why then should a tumour of the neck, for example, be suffered to proceed in all the licentiousness of disease, destroying on the one hand by its pressure the natural circulation of parts, and on the other, exciting the absorption of natural by unnatural structure; when the same pressure, *employed* on its own surface, would obstruct its growth, and *cause* its own *absorption?* Under this impression, and on the principle that mechanical pressure resists vascular action, and excites the absorbents, it was adopted as a mode of cure for the removal of Cancer, and other diseases dependent on previously altered and morbidly accumulating structure. One might enter largely on the more minute operations of this process, in the prevention and restoration of diseased structure; but the present object is simply to give a brief statement of leading facts. There are, however, many curious and im-

portant truths, connected with and illustrative of the nature and history of diseases of this class; the detail of which shall be given at some future opportunity.

The means generally employed to effect the pressure, as stated in the following cases, have been plaister-straps, sheet-lead forming shields of various thicknesses, tin plates, linen compresses, and the use of appropriate rollers.

The strength of the application of the pressure has been progressive, commencing in most cases with the use of the straps only; in some by single, and in other cases by double layers. The force of their application controlled in each instance by the existing circumstances, and the sensations of the patient.

The plaister should be uniformly smooth; and in the application of the straps it is of the first importance that all wrinkles should be avoided; that an equal surface of resistance should be given. In the direction of specific pressure on a diseased part, all sort of partial stricture must be avoided, according to the common principles of sur-

gery, which may be illustrated by the now common treatment of an ulcerated leg, after the admirable plan of Baynton. Here the ulcer of the leg is specifically compressed, although general pressure is also given to the limb, by the use of the roller. So a scirrhus of the breast may be specifically compressed, by the use of the pressure plates, and the adjustment of the linen compress, including at the same time, a general pressure of the whole.

Almost every case will present varieties, and the practitioner always carrying the principle and object of cure in view, must have recourse to his own judgment and resources, to meet the exigencies of complicated cases. Generally speaking, the application of pressure has been found to relieve pain, and that in the most exquisite and actively painful states of cancerous affections.

After several trials, the best composition for the plaister-straps, has been found in equal parts of the common strengthening and soap-plaisters mixed, and spread, somewhat thickly, on linen.

A plaister so composed, has elasticity, consistency, and durability, which the common adhesive plaister does not possess; and what is more material still, none of its irritating qualities. It may be used in a diseased and tender state of skin, where the adhesive plaister in practice would inevitably produce irritation, and extensive ulceration.

It is to be noted, that in cases of ulceration, where a dry scale or thick incrustation is formed, an increase of discharge is no reason for the discontinuance of the applications. In such cases, an increased discharge is the constant attendant upon the restoration of parts under pressure. In all such cases, and where the skin is tender, shining, partially broken, and diseased, the parts should be well charged and dusted with chalk, or hair-powder, or both. In all cases the straps should be long and commanding. Irritable points and parts should be defended by some gold-beater's skin.

The common anxiety which every surgeon must necessarily possess for the wel-

fare of his patients, and those feelings of humanity, which the sad experience of the sufferings of our fellow-creatures naturally excites, will always lead to the application and removal of the pressure with due caution and tenderness.

ANNE WILDMAN,

Of the Bedford House of Industry, aged 64, of an asthmatic and emaciated constitution, married woman; has had children; applied first at the Barns, on Friday, Sept. 16, 1814. Mr. Whitbread and Dr. Penrose present.

A large irregular square tumour, situated on the upper part of the left breast; the dimensions of the projecting surface, five inches across at the upper part, and about four inches in depth; the lower part forming between a fourth and fifth of its visible length and breadth, and coming nearly in contact with the nipple under the common integument of the breast, which, at this part, forms a loose and flaccid covering. Standing between four and five years. Origin unknown. First discovered from pain in the part. Its size then that of an hazle nut. Its growth within the last twelve months rapid, possessing all the characteristics of the true scirrhus. Impenetrably hard to the touch,

and of unequal knotty surface. Its upper edge or side reaching within an inch or less of the clavicle, and running parallel to it. By the projection of the tumour, which is fully equal to its breadth, a deep channel is formed between it and the clavicle. Colour a deep heavy livid crimson, with many dark purple patches. The integument immediately covering the anterior surface, adheres closely, is extremely thin, and polished, giving the appearance of a transparent varnish; through which are seen innumerable cutaneous vessels, still darker than the general colour of the tumour, and forming an irregular net-work by their anastomosing.

Rising above the common surface, and at the upper margin of the tumour, are situated, about an inch distant from each other, three considerable tubercles, softer to the touch than the common mass, and yielding to the finger upon pressure.

Over these tuberculated fungi, the common integument of the tumour is still more thinly stretched; and on their surfaces here and there little fungous shoots may be distinctly seen, of still softer texture than the general tubercle.

The cuticle covering these smaller shoots has none of the general polish of the rest of the tumour, but appears dead, and blended or in-

dented with their substance. On one of the tubercles a small point gives evident symptoms of ulceration.

Such is the state of things, at these particular points, that not only surgeons, but any persons of common observation and experience, must hourly expect ulceration to take place. Indeed the woman herself, placing the point of her finger on the part just described, expresses her fears, that "*there* will soon be a sore."

Midway between the tumour and the axilla, a bunch of enlarged lymphatics is felt; and high up in the axilla another cluster fills that cavity. The woman says she is almost constantly in pain from the tumour, attended by dartings, or, as she terms them, jaggings, through the whole substance; by which her rest has been greatly disturbed. The only medical treatment, under the direction of the attendant-surgeon to the house, has been the application of leeches; about once in every six weeks, at times when the pain of her breast has been so great and continued, as wholly to destroy her rest. From the leeches, she thinks she found benefit, in the excessive attacks of pain. This treatment commenced about two years ago; but has been discontinued for the

last four or five months, in consequence of her having thought the tumour had rapidly increased immediately after their application.

She says it certainly got larger from time to time, after they had been used; her expression is, "It growed apace, and I became frightened." This was her answer upon being asked, why the use of the leeches had been discontinued.

Upon the usual enquiry into uterine symptoms, it appears that this viscus partakes of some irregular action. The common symptoms of bearing down, of weight and general uneasiness, with an aggravation of the whole at stated times, resembling periodical efforts, are complained of.

Urinary secretion irregular, frequently very spare, and of a diseased appearance.

In the description of this tumour, the usual attendant characteristic of advanced Cancer, in the instance of large varicose veins, is not to be omitted. These vessels appear in a very marked degree of disease, rising from various parts out of the very substance of the tumour. They crawl down its sides in a tortuous course, affording that appearance of claws, whence, in particular, the antient name has been attached to the disease.

Treatment.—First application.—The plaister-straps only; but applied with every possible

degree of pressure, commencing and ending several inches from the tumour.

Third Day.—The plaister-straps removed; the general appearance of the tumour more healthy; the enlarged veins decreased; and the tuberculated excrescences certainly diminished. The general character of the tumour otherwise remains the same: excepting the absence of pain. The glands midway and about the axilla, looser to the touch.

TREATMENT.—An additional layer of straps was this day used, firmly pressing down a single plate of sheet or tea lead, cut to the figure of the tumour: the whole secured by a six-yard roller. No inconvenience produced from the increased pressure. The medicine* increased to twenty-five drops twice a day.

Sixth Day.—The plaister not removed, but considerable pressure given, not only by additional sheet lead, and thickness from the remaining plaisters on the former plate, but also from the use of additional compresses, and in the application of the roller. From this increased pressure no inconvenience experienced. No pain whatever in the tumour.

The woman describes a sensation, however, as if something alive were in it. To her own

* Tinct. Digitalis Sol. Mineral. Fowl. partes equales—M. M.XX.

observation also, the glands midway between the tumour and axilla had evidently decreased. The axillary cluster likewise is more distinct, and less attached. The woman's health rather improved. The uterine symptoms entirely subsided, a more regular and greater secretion from the kidneys, and a very costive habit of body relieved. From this period, up to the fourteenth day, the plaisters have been occasionally removed, and fresh ones applied, with every possible degree of pressure. The lead sheets were also accommodated, and increased by the addition of two lamina; but the plaisters immediately in contact with the anterior part of the tumour have not been touched.

Fourteenth Day, Sept. 30.—At the Barns, Mr. Whitbread and Dr. Penrose present.

All the applications were now removed. At once a most striking change in the size and shape of the tumour was evident. In shape it had changed from the irregular square at the top, to a more rounded form. In the first place it had lost one of its most prominent features, viz. that particular jut at its upper part, which shot towards the shoulder.

Secondly, at the lower outward edge, a considerable portion had become detached from the body of the tumour, and had that sort of floating connexion which a more incipient

scirrhus affords upon examination to the touch; and the substance is covered by the loose integument of the breast.

Thirdly, and perhaps one of the most evident changes of the whole, the tuberculated knobs, as formerly described, had disappeared, except the indistinct remains of the base of one.

Upon further examination, the bunch of glands, midway between the tumour and the axilla, was so much dispersed, as to be scarcely perceptible.—Whilst that situated higher up had evidently lessened, and the glands become more distinct. The appearance of the tumour altogether less malignant. The enlarged veins diminished, and some quite obliterated. On removing the last layer of plaister-straps, some peeling of the cuticle took place; yet the integument on the immediate surface of the tumour was evidently thickened, and not so firmly attached to the parts beneath.

TREATMENT.—The applications to the tumour were made with still increased pressure: and the drops ordered as before. The tumour free from pain. The sensation still continues at intervals, which the patient described, as something alive moving within the tumour.

Friday, Oct. 7.—Since the last Report, the applications have been adjusted, but not re-

moved. On removing the last layer of plaister-straps, an entire skin of cuticle came away, exactly corresponding with the anterior surface of the tumour. The appearance of the tumour still presented further change. The colour of the surface considerably fainter. Its cuticle thicker and more healthy, and the little dark cutaneous vessels, as described forming a net-work, were no longer to be distinguished.

The surface of the tumour certainly more equal, and the sides and edges of a more uniformly rounded shape. The length of the tumour originally was at the upper part from side to side. Its length now is, from bottom to top. So evident is this change, that the pressure plates, as formerly applied, no longer fit the surface of the tumour. These plates, when placed together, form a firm oval shield, the concavity of which, placed lengthways across the tumour, formed an exact agreement with its surface. But now, to make it agree at all with the form of the tumour, the shield, instead of being placed across, must be put length ways, almost in a straight line from bottom to top, and not as formerly from side to side.

It is material to notice, that the diminution and general form in the tumour is as evident to the woman herself, as to those who have at-

tended the progress of her treatment. Among the number, it is sufficient to say, that Mr. Whitbread has attended every removal, and even most of the minuter treatments, except the present.

Saturday, Oct. 15, at Bedford, Mr. Whitbread present.—The woman reports the tumour to have remained as easy and free from pain as heretofore. All the applications removed. No peeling of the cuticle attended: The integument covering the anterior surface more natural, firmer in itself, and looser in its attachment to the tumour. A very evident change in the colour towards natural appearance.

The degree of difference between the former colour and the present, may be stated to be nearly as great, as between the present colour and that of the natural skin.

Were one to define the diminution of the tumour up to this period, it would be a fifth part of the whole mass, as it existed on the 16th of September last.

Friday, Oct. 21.—Upon the removal of the applications, some degree of peeling of the cuticle attended; at one part greater than the size of a shilling piece: near to the lower and inner side of the tumour it was more bare than at any one time since the first application.

The cuticle, the mere varnish-like cuticle, however, over the anterior surface of the tumour, is so far loosened as to go into folds or deep wrinkles, upon the application of the straps. The whole bulk of the tumour certainly becoming still more defined in its shape, and its great projection progressively diminishing.

TREATMENT.—The applications made to the tumour with the utmost degree of pressure. The drops to be discontinued. It is important to observe, as proof of the great alteration effected in the tumour, that the former plates, or shields, can no longer be made to answer the purpose.

Thursday, Oct. 27, Mr. Whitbread present.—The tumour has remained quite free from pain. The axillary glands still continue to lessen, and the bunch quite separated. Some of the glands are even moveable; and of this change, by frequent examinations, the woman is perfectly sensible. No peeling of the cuticle attended the present removal of the applications. The bare part, mentioned in the last report, better covered, though considerably thinner than the rest of the anterior surface. A manifest improvement in the general colour of the tumour. The patches of it, indeed, are but little deeper than natural integument. The outward side, and part of the upper anterior

surface, which formerly were the most irregular and prominent, are now lower than the opposite part of the tumour. From the diminution of substance, and consequent sinking at this part, the entire character of the tumour is reversed. It would now be nearly round, but for an obtuse knob, which shoots, or rather rises, from the upper and inner surface. The whole mass of the tumour is most evidently under progressive diminution.

It has lost also, in a very great measure, its former impenetrable characteristic hardness. This change has become more evident within the last two examinations. And the woman herself has pointed out, more than once, different spots which have become comparatively soft.

The Hon. Mrs. B. who saw the tumour four removals back, considers it diminished one-third. In speaking of the progressive improvement of such a tumour, it is very difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain exact proportions and precise dimensions. The eye, however, is certainly better able to detect general change, if change there be, whether in size, shape, or colour, at the distance of a month, than if the tumour had been intermediately seen from week to week.

This lady's opinion, therefore, is satisfactory as to palpable change, although it can only be considered as matter of opinion, as to the precise proportion of that change. The frightful projection of this tumour originally, would naturally strike the eye of such an observer. To speak with the utmost professional accuracy of comparative proportions, it may with truth be said, the tumour has almost lost a third of its original projection from the common surface of the chest.

Anne Wildman has endeavoured to ascertain this diminution, by a mode of measurement to which she had accustomed herself in the increase of the tumour, by resting her hand with the ball of her thumb upon the chest, and throwing the fore-finger in a line across. The space between the finger where she says the tumour originally touched, and its present surface, perfectly agrees with all the opinions formed as to its diminished elevation: and although not mathematically correct, yet it must be allowed to be that sort of measurement, very natural and obvious in itself, and, joined with the other facts, decisive of great change and amendment.

Treatment.—The pressure continued with all possible firmness of application. In placing

the first layer of straps, the integument on the anterior part of the surface is so much wrinkled as to render an assistant necessary to draw the skin from the side of the tumour tightly across the chest. The anterior integument of the tumour, however, although very much loosened, and of greater consistency, yet still of a morbidly thin and delicate structure.

Nov. 1, at Bedford. The rollers and straps, which had become loose, were adjusted. A tin plate, comprehending the more projecting half of the tumour, was placed over the pressure-plate. The linen compresses were increased, and an additional roller used. No uneasiness or pain produced by this great increase of pressure.

The woman complains of pain at the bone, down the left arm, like a rheumatic pain. She has a short constitutional hacking cough, which appears to have been aggravated during the last week by the unfavourable state of the weather. Her bowels, too, have been somewhat painful. She is represented as an habitual complainer, upon all occasions, which her manner and speech betray; and she has the misfortune to be a reputed dram-drinker. No soreness or swelling exists either in the hand or arm complained of.

Nov. 3. At the Barns. Dr. Penrose present.

She described her breast to be rather uneasy. The appearance of the tumour presented a surface very similar to that described in the last report. The general state of the integument had certainly improved both in colour and natural consistency, and this particularly at the anterior part.

The cough very troublesome during her stay at the Barns, which moved and disturbed the tumour considerably; and it evidently had more than its accustomed degree of heat.

TREATMENT.—The usual local applications were made, with the omission of the tin plates, and small doses of the squill, opium, and foxglove, in tincture, were ordered thrice a day.

After remaining some time, and the applications having been made, the patient was asked how she then did? Her answer was, "quite comfortable."

Nov. 4. Called at the House of Industry, to inquire how Anne Wildman did. She was reported to be as well as usual.

Nov. 7. Went to the House of Industry, and remained near half an hour with the patient in the Matron's room; during the whole of which time she was not once troubled with cough. The breast had remained quite easy, only that, "during the last night, to the best of her belief, "she thinks she had one dart."

It has been thought advisable to note every trifling complaint relating in any way to the local disease, as well as every favourable observation coming from the mouth of the patient. It is scarcely necessary to recall to the attention of the reader, that these complaints apply to the sensations proceeding from a cancerous tumour, of a nature as inveterate as ever yet met the eye.

It was omitted in the report of Thursday last, that the pain down the bone of the arm had entirely subsided. She could scarcely recollect she had made any such complaint.

Friday, Nov. 11. At Bedford.—The tumour has remained quite easy. Its appearance upon the removal of the applications bore evident marks of progressive improvement, particularly in the rounded form and diminished state of the outside surface. The integument covering this part of the tumour, has nearly resumed a natural appearance; and has now become party-coloured, in consequence of the anterior surface still keeping some of its diseased appearance, and being deepened here and there by a still darker patch of crimson. Besides this distinction of colour, there is also a very evident line running obliquely down the tumour, marking still more evidently the division into two surfaces. This line also can be distinctly

traced by the finger on the surface of the tumour itself.

On the application of the first layer of straps, which defined the exact shape of the tumour, the woman, looking down upon it, exclaimed, "Bless me, how small it has got!"

This day the pressure was not only increased by additional plaister-straps and sheet lead, but over the whole a large shield of tin was applied, between some linen compress, comprehending the entire body of the tumour, and the coverings placed upon it. The whole was firmly secured by a six-yard roller.

Upon the application of this very extraordinary degree of pressure, the patient complained of some aching in the part; but as it did not seem violent, nor disposed to increase, it was determined to persist in the application. She was told she would be visited on the following morning.

The habitual cough had very much subsided, as well as all her other complaints of the chest. The sol. min. with foxglove and opium tinctures, were again prescribed.

Nov. 12. The tumour free from pain.

Nov. 14. Called at the House of Industry. The Matron present. The tumour had remained quite easy. The cough diminished.

Nov. 15. The tin shield with the linen com-

press have sunk. They were replaced with the utmost strength of application. No pain.

Saturday, Nov. 19. All the applications removed. The colour of the tumour more uniform. The line of division mentioned on the eleventh less distinct. A dark coloured spot, about the size of a shilling, only remaining, where formerly a purple crimson colour was extended.

The edges of the tumour become progressively thinner, and take a more uniform shape. The anterior integument still improving; looser in its attachment, and the cuticle more sound.

The parts have remained free from pain. The sensation, as if something were alive, has been occasionally felt in the tumour. The axillary glands lessened, and the integument at the angle between the tumour and the arm-pit, where but a short time since the projecting mass of the former could only be distinguished, becoming more free and flaccid.

On the application of pressure this day, besides the usual lead plates, two tin shields were cut, to be accommodated more accurately to the form of the tumour, and these were firmly secured by plaister-straps. The linen compresses reached high up on the side, and all possible strength was used in the application of the two rollers.

Thursday, Nov. 24. At the House of Industry. The patient had expressed to the Matron the very great comfort she had felt in the whole of the breast for the last three days, and spoke most warmly of the benefits she had received. The outer roller tightened.

Nov. 30. All the applications removed. The woman herself was the first to remark the improvement of the skin at the lower part of the tumour, which, she observed, "was as white as natural skin." At this part the tumour has very considerably lessened. There is now a great space between the nipple and lower edge. These parts formerly were nearly in contact. The whole bulk of the tumour more flattened. The axillary glands remarkably improved. Many of those which filled up the cavity have quite disappeared; and the angle at the arm-pit, which space was formerly occupied by the tumour, is still getting broader and more flaccid. The applications as before, and the strongest pressure continued.

Wednesday, Dec. 7, 1814. Attended the patient at the House of Industry. This day afforded the very satisfactory evidence of Mrs. Smith, the Matron, who had not seen the tumour since the treatment was first begun. She had however, by constant previous examination, obtained a most accurate knowledge of

the state of the diseased parts; and her description of the tumour, as it presented itself on the 16th of September, was minute to the nicest particularity.

It may not be improper here to remark, that the Matron had within a very few months witnessed the usual awful termination of this terrible disease in an unhappy female inmate of the House, who had died a victim to all the lingering tortures of ulceration to an enormous extent; and her fears had been excited for the fate of Wildman, whom she had seen rapidly approaching the same deplorable crisis of her complaint.

On the removal of the applications, Mrs. Smith expressed her astonishment at the alteration which had taken place. Although informed from time to time of the great improvement, yet she did not think it possible it should have so changed. She described the tumour as it had formerly existed, placing her finger on various points to which it had reached.

The diminution of the tumour from September 16th up to this time, is certainly one-half.

More material still than even the diminution of the tumour, is the comparatively healthy state of the integuments which cover it. The axillary glands are scarcely to be called in a diseased state; and the mass midway between

the tumour and axilla has wholly disappeared.

Thursday, *Dec.* 15, 1814. At the Barns. Mr. Whitbread present.—On the removal of the applications, the diminution of the tumour was so evident, that there was one common expression of surprise. Mr. Whitbread was much struck with the alteration since he last saw it. Mrs. B., who had not seen it from October 27th till this day, was equally surprised at the great diminution and change which had been effected. A female attendant, who had been present on some former occasions, was equally convinced of the improvement.

The TREATMENT pursued as usual.

Friday, *Dec.* 23. At Bedford.—During the week I had called at the House of Industry, and the breast had remained quite easy. To-day the applications remained so perfect, and the woman said her breast was so very easy, that I should not have been induced to remove them, had not the edge of the pressure-plate got above the straps resting upon the skin. Fearful of irritation, I was led to examine further, and found some moisture. Upon the removal of the dressings, an excoriation, though very slight, was visible. On the surface of the straps, in contact with the anterior part of the tumour, a small quantity of adhesive and well looking pus was attached, not more than three or four drops.

At the upper part of the tumour there was a small vesicle formed, as I imagine, by the edge of the pressure-plate; and from this oozed a small quantity of fluid, which dried on the edge of the roller like plum-tree gum. There was also a moisture and general redness on the surface of the tumour, similar to that created by the application of a slight blister; and about the middle, inclining outwards, a curious patch or stripe of yellowish white and perfectly opaque skin appeared. Its connexion with the rest of the integument was similar to a superficial eschar. At the lower part there was a distinct line of separation: and here the anterior integument of the tumour could be drawn from it. The patch is to all appearance attached throughout to the surface beneath, and no fluid under it.

A still further diminution of the tumour is evident; more remarkably so at the inner side. What remains is merely the diminished base, now scarcely rising above the common surface. The tumour has been exposed to considerable motion for the last two or three days, in consequence of the increased frequency of the patient's habitual cough.

The appearances, however, are so entirely those of simple irritation, as to create no anxiety. Nothing of diseased ulceration exists:

the applications are renewed, and every possible degree of pressure given. In placing the first layer of plaister-straps, care was taken that one strap should entirely cover the opaque patch, so that there should be no pressure of the edge of any plaister upon it. The patient suffers no pain.

Saturday, 24. Called at the House of Industry. No apparent discharge. The tumour easy.

Sunday, 25. Some discharge oozes at the upper edge. The breast quite easy.

Dec. 26. On the removal of the applications, the discharge appeared about double in quantity since the last examination. Its quality and appearance that of the most bland and healthy pus. The line of separation between the opaque patch and the common integument had increased, and part of the former at one point had come away, leaving a most healthy and florid looking surface, without the smallest disposition to ulceration. The whole was perfectly defined.

The integument over the anterior surface of the tumour still looser, and more thickened in its structure; and the tumour itself, at the upper margin, even so far reduced and softened, as to have become elastic to the touch. The axillary cavity quite free, and the diseased

glands entirely dispersed, except one, which is soft, loosely floating, and diminishing. Cough less violent.

Thursday, Dec. 29. The tumour has been easy, and the patient's health, considering the season, her state of constitution, and time of life, better than could be expected. On the removal of the applications, the discharge still appeared to possess the same qualities as at the last dressing, but lessened in quantity. The patch diminished in size, somewhat brighter in colour, and where it had separated, a new formation of cuticle seems to be taking place. The tumour still becoming softer in parts, and diminishing at the edges. The applications and pressure continued.

Jan. 1, 1815.—The breast continues easy, the cough lessened in violence and frequency. All the applications removed, the discharge rather less, and of equally good consistency and character.

The ash-coloured patch equally defined round the edges, from the rest of the integument, and smaller in its surface.

The bulk of the tumour, now so much diminished and loosened, that, by the application of the straps, it was drawn more towards the centre of the chest, in order to get at the outer part near the shoulder, where pressure could

not formerly be so well applied, from its covered and confined situation, and there the tumour now remains the thickest in substance: the rest a superficial cake of inconsiderable thickness.

Jan. 4, 1815.—All the applications removed. A very small discharge of good purulent matter. The patch much the same as at the last observation: perfectly level, and the line of separation from the common cuticle extended on each side. The absorption at the upper and outer part of the tumour considerable. The applications and pressure continued.

Saturday, Jan. 7, 1815.—The appearance altogether very similar to the last report. The pressure, &c., continued.

Jan. 11.—Fresh applications made, and the pressure continued.

Friday, Jan. 13, 1815.—At the Barns, Mr. Whitbread, and Dr. Penrose present: and Mrs. B. All agreed that the tumour had very greatly diminished in size since the last general inspection. The opinion entertained was, that the tumour had decreased since the 16th of September last, at the least two-thirds; approaching to three-fourths of its bulk.

This case, as will be seen by the perusal of the certificate of Dr. Penrose, appeared to possess the true characteristics of cancer; and

to afford a proper touchstone for the merits of the new mode of treatment. Certainly a case could not have been selected of more inveteracy or difficulty; or threatening more immediate mischief.

The cuticular patch at the centre had increased in a small degree during the last three weeks, taking a more circular form; though at the outward part it had healed. Just above this, another small or circular patch, or rather cuticular vesicle has been formed. This has taken place within the last five days. The small quantity of pus afforded from these abraded surfaces is of the most healthy kind. They have for their edges a very thickened cuticle, which apparently is quite distinct. Yet still a thinner cuticle, in connexion with it, would seem to cover these surfaces; as by wrinkling the common integument of the tumour, the surfaces of these patches also may be thrown into wrinkles. Dr. Penrose was of opinion with myself, that these were merely cuticular abrasions, putting on nothing of an ulcerative or malignant nature; and that nothing could form better pus than what was secreted by their surfaces. It was deemed expedient to pursue the pressure without intermission.

Feb. 2, 1815.—At the Barns, Mr. Whitbread, Mr. Pulley, and others present.

The symptoms have passed on in such unvaried progression, since the last report, that it is only necessary to say, the applications have been renewed every third or fourth day; the discharge still continuing the same in quantity and quality. The cuticular abrasions no way extended, either in depth or surface.

Upon the tumour being exposed, Mr. Whitbread observed, that an obvious diminution had taken place since the 14th of January.

Mr. Pulley, who had not seen the part for about four months previous to September 16, 1814, during which time, (from May to September,) it appears, from the evidence of Mrs. Smith, the Matron of the House of Industry, as well as the observations of Wildman herself, and others, that its increase, both in size and diseased structure, had been most rapid, declared it to be greatly diminished, compared with its size, even in May last, before the period of its accelerated increase; and that its appearance was much improved, compared with that date also. On examining the axilla, one only enlarged, but freely floating gland was found. Mr. Pulley states them to have been many on his last examination. When Dr. Penrose and myself, made our first examination, in September, these glands were so far diseased as to present one hard immov-

able mass, which entirely filled up the axilla. Mr. Pulley said, that he had always considered it a most inveterate tumour; and that he was at any time ready to give a certificate to that effect.

Another lady present, who had not seen the tumour, since Oct. 15, 1814, was sensible of the very great alteration that had taken place; observing, that although so often assured of the very great diminution, and therefore prepared to see it much lessened, she did not expect to have seen it so surprisingly altered in all its circumstances.

March 10.—The plan of pressure has been regularly continued. The tumour much diminished and softened. The cuticular abrasions lessened, and the discharge so trifling, that the applications have been continued on for five or six days.

Considering the very shattered state of Anne Wildman's constitution, nothing could be going on better; when, about the 9th of February last, she went to a public house with her son, who had been just discharged from the militia, and there drank so freely, as greatly to aggravate the complaint of her chest, and to induce other febrile symptoms.

This very mortifying circumstance had nearly cost the patient her life on the spot. She

remains in a very debilitated state. The pressure, though continued, could not be made so great since the attack commenced. The tumour however is now nearly level. What remains of it, is so small, that if active measures could have been pursued, the removal of the whole would, no doubt, have been speedily accomplished.

March 18.—The patient remains in a weak state. The breast easy. Its diminution still continuing. Great part of the base entirely absorbed. The cuticular abrasions nearly skinned over; the discharge very trifling indeed. The inner side of the tumour which was formerly upwards of three inches thick, now not thicker than a crown piece; and what remains, so soft that the lower surface may be doubled up over the anterior surface. At this part a large circular indent has been made by absorption, which goes quite to the centre of what remains of the former tumour. The part which still retains any thickness is only perceptible by examination with the finger, where the base of the tumour is felt below the common surface of the chest.

Saturday, March 25.—The applications renewed, and the pressure continued. The patient still remains in a very debilitated state.

April 5.—The cutaneous abrasions having

very nearly skinned over, the applications were suffered to remain on for eleven days, on account of the patient's weakness. During the whole of this time, the discharge from the surface of the tumour amounted to no more than a mere moisture. On this day Mr. Pulley visited the patient with me, and declared his opinion, that the tumour was much lessened since his visit at the Barns, in February. He particularly noticed the flaccid skin about the angle of the axilla, which was formerly, as he remarked, only stretched out by the tumour. He thought that not more than one-third of the size, he had recollected in May, 1814, remained; compared with its size on the 16th of September last, it is certainly not one-fifth. The pressure continued.

April 17.—The tumour still very much reduced, and quite level with the skin. Retiring from it a few steps no unevenness is perceptible. The woman in extreme debility. Fast approaching dissolution is marked by every circumstance of visceral disease, attended by water on the chest.

She can only lie on the right side; the arm of which has lately become enlarged: particularly at the under part, from the elbow to the arm-pit. This, let it be observed, is not the side affected by the cancer. The left arm

throughout has kept its natural size and appearance.

At the beginning of the month, five drops of tincture of foxglove were ordered twice a day; her legs becoming œdematous: but the woman could never be induced to follow any medical plan, so as to authorize a regular report. From the known state of her liver, a grain of calomel has been exhibited occasionally at bed-time.

Latterly, panada flavored by a small quantity of gin, has been her chief support. She has also been induced to take some toasted bread daily, with a little weak port-wine negus. It is but justice to say, that the duties of Mrs. Smith, the matron, as well as those of the attendant nurse, have been most zealously discharged. Nothing but a well regulated establishment could have enabled one to have brought this case up to the present period.

Thursday, April 20.—Called about eight o'clock in the evening. The woman still alive and quite sensible. She was lying on her right side. The breathing laborious. All expectoration had ceased for some hours. Small doses of tincture of squill and simple oxymel have been her occasional medicine of late. This being her night to take the calomel, she raised herself up in bed for the purpose without any

assistance. At this moment the pressure upon the tumour quite as firm as at any former period.

April 21.—Informed by the matron, that Anne Wildman died this morning, at seven o'clock. She expired in a state of half sleep; and in this state she had passed the whole of the previous night.

April 23.—The body was opened by Mr. Wooldridge this morning, in the presence of myself and two medical students. Messrs. Short and Pulley, surgeons to the Bedford Infirmary, were unfortunately prevented from attendance on this examination: the one by illness, and the other from pressing professional engagements, which took him from the town.

What remained of the tumour, was dissected from under the integument, and is preserved.

Certificate of Mr. Pulley, Surgeon, attendant on the Bedford House of Industry.

Anne Wildman first discovered a small knot, about her left breast, attended by some general enlargement, four years ago: she suffered two years to elapse before she requested me to examine it: she had no recollection of having ever received external injury. At the

time I first saw her, the disease had made considerable progress. I found the breast much enlarged; the gland was very hard, and irregular in its form; and at times she felt much pain. Several of the axillary glands were also enlarged and painful. I saw her occasionally from this period until June last, when the complaint had much advanced. The axillary glands had become larger; the breast had increased much in size in all directions; and one part of the scirrhus extended towards, and somewhat under the tendon of the pectoral muscle. The colour of the skin had become livid, and the veins tortuous; and very frequently she suffered greatly, either from a sensation of burning heat, or sharp, darting pain. From her own report, she went on getting rapidly worse till September, at which time she was placed under the care of Mr. Young, and under whose management she still continues. I visited her two days since, (April the 5th), with the above gentleman, and found the disease very much diminished. The size of the scirrhosity of the breast, as observed by me in June last, was reduced full two-thirds; the skin was improved in colour, and there was no appearance of tortuous veins; her pain was also considerably less, and the axillary

glands had not a quarter of their former bulk; in fact, the integument about the axilla was hanging in a loose condition.

Mr. Young could not have had a fairer case for his mode of treatment, as a more decided instance of cancerous breast never existed; but in justice to him, I must add, that he could scarcely have had a more unfortunate constitution for his operations, as the woman is 64 years of age, has been long addicted to habits of intemperance, and independent of her cancerous affection, has been very unhealthy for many years.

JOHN PULLEY, Surgeon.

Bedford, April 7, 1815.

Certificate of Dr. Penrose.

APRIL 22, 1815.

I saw Anne Wildman for the first time, in the month of September last, on the day she was put under the care of Mr. Young; at that time, I felt in the superior part of the left breast, a large incompressibly hard tumour, unequal in its figure. The skin of a dusky redness, with enlargements of the cutaneous veins, and at times she suffered very considerable pain in

the part; in short, the tumour appeared to me perfectly characteristic of cancer.

I have seen Anne Wildman several times since the month of September, and at each visit I observed a very considerable diminution of size in the tumour; when I last saw her, which was in the month of January, it was reduced more than half its former size, and the skin, instead of the irritable appearance it had when I first saw her, was returning to a more healthy state, and the disease generally gave very fair promise of a favourable termination.

JAS. PENROSE.

BEDFORD, APRIL 23, 1815.

Morbid appearances found upon examination of the body of Anne Wildman, post mortem.

The right cavity of the chest filled with water. A morbid quantity of the fluid in the pericardium.

Cavity of the Abdomen.—The liver greatly enlarged in size, and diseased in structure, of extreme preternatural hardness, variously attached, by evidently long formed membranous adhesions.

Gall-bladder much dilated, with a quantity of dark coloured bile; it contained a number of gall-stones, one of which was impacted in

its duct. Spleen enlarged and morbidly hard. The right kidney of pulpy softness. A considerable quantity of water in the general cavity. What remained of the cancerous tumour on, or rather under, the integument of the left breast, was inconsiderable and of an elastic consistence.

SAMUEL YOUNG,
T. WOOLDRIDGE.

I have examined a portion of the liver and its gall-bladder, removed in the above instance for my inspection; and find it in all its circumstances morbidly changed, membranous adhesions attached, and several stones in the gall-bladder.

CHARLES SHORT, Surgeon.

I have examined a portion of the liver, and found it diseased.

JOHN PULLEY.

Extract from a letter from the Matron of the Bedford House of Industry to Mr. Whitbread, dated May 16, 1815.

SIR,

The size of Wildman's cancer at the time of her death, I suppose to be about a fifth part of

what it was when Mr. Young first took it in hand. It evidently appeared that Wildman's breast would have become ulcerated, in a very short time, had it not undergone Mr. Young's treatment, which had every appearance of cure, provided she had had a stronger constitution.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

S. SMITH.

MRS. WOOD,

Housekeeper to Mr. Halsey, of Gaddesden Park, Herts.

BETWEEN forty and fifty years of age, rather spare habit, bowels naturally costive, subject to bilious attacks. The functions of her whole system evidently irregular.

First visited the patient at Gaddesden, on Friday, Nov. 25, 1814. A statement of her case, given by the patient herself, in writing, accompanies this report.

The whole breast exhibits one entire fixed cancerous mass, most malignan in its character, immovable from the side, and of stony hardness. Its surface very unequal and knotty. The outward side much discoloured, with livid tuberculated protuberances. The nipple drawn in and curiously surrounded by several annular projections of diseased and impenetrably hard integument. These parts have exactly the look of circular rims of stone. Similar projections of diseased integument variously

scattered in lines about the breast, have a worn irregular surface. These, and the general polish of the breast, contrasted with the dead mouldering appearance of other parts, and intermixed with various discolourations, give to the whole so battered and decayed an appearance, that it looks more like a part of some sculptured ruin, than the breast of a living woman. The parts immediately over the pectoral tendon and close into the axilla, more prominent than the rest of the mass, and distended to bursting. The integument of this part has taken on the latest diseased alteration, and the whole is under a good deal of direct inflammatory action. This is the only part of the breast where such an action can be supported. All the rest is so morbidly changed, that ulceration can only take place by erysipelas and slough.

The axillary glands greatly diseased. For some way beneath, the side is studded with scirrhous knots. The integument above the breast, and up to the clavicle, is morbidly thickened, of a coarse altered structure, and great enlargement beneath.

The integument of the breast, generally speaking, is extremely thin, shining, and in close adhesion. Scattered about the whole

front of the chest, scirrhous knots may be felt, and on the outside of the left breast a triangular scirrhus is situated within two inches of the axilla. This is often extremely painful, and the arm of this side greatly affected.

TREATMENT.—The breast well dusted with chalk powder. The plaister-straps applied, including a large space of the side and anterior part of the chest, besides the breast.

The roller applied, but with light pressure. From the immense tumefaction of the angle of the breast, by the axilla, very considerable doubts were entertained whether the applications could be borne. No hope whatever was held out. Indeed, where there was so much complicated and active disease going on, reasoning à priori, an aggravation of evils might fairly be dreaded. In this instance, however guided by experience, and not reasoning from mere opinion, the active state of the disease about the axilla was a cause for serious suspense and doubt. If the obstruction were such as not to enable the parts to carry off the increased action of the absorbents excited by the pressure on the breast, of course some disturbance might be expected. Here the experiment was to be tried, and the patient was watched, that the applications might be modified or wholly removed, should circumstances require it.

No pain whatever produced from the immediate pressure made. The Min. Sol. and T. of foxglove equal parts, fifteen drops given at bed-time.

Saturday morning, *Nov.* 26.—During the night bilious vomiting occurred; but this the patient described as by no means uncommon.

The breast had remained quite easy. What uneasiness had been experienced, was in the other breast and the affected arm.

Monday, *Nov* 28.—The breast has remained tolerably easy. No disturbance from taking the medicine, 15 drops noon and night. The general health thought to be improved.

TREATMENT.—The roller being removed, the plaister-straps had remained so perfectly even and undisturbed, that they were not touched. The great distension at the axilla evidently diminished. The roller with linen compresses was again applied, but with considerably more pressure. From these applications no pain or uneasiness whatever of the diseased breast; but some aching about the shoulder of the other arm, where the roller passes.

The drops to be continued fifteen at noon, and twenty at bed-time.

Saturday evening, *Dec.* 3. At the Swan, Bedford.—The left shoulder, reported in the last, became more painful on the Monday afternoon,

and did not subside till the Tuesday. The diseased breast was very easy on Monday and Tuesday. On Wednesday a scalding pain at the nipple; and the Thursday night was greatly disturbed by an increase of pain at this part, with burning to an excessive degree. On Friday the pain subsided, and to-day the breast has been easy.

On the removal of the applications there was not even that moisture naturally to be expected on plaisters eight days applied. At the nipple the greatest degree of moisture existed; but nothing that could be called a discharge. The appearance at the upper part, if any thing, had improved; no part had changed for the worse; and one would think upon trial the diseased mass was not so fixed to the side. The striking alteration for the better is the subsiding of the protuberant part over the pectoral tendon, the integument of which has now become flaccid.

This circumstance has given so favourable an opening for the employment of active measures of a local nature, that the patient is to remain a day or two longer, to try the effect of increased pressure.

TREATMENT.—The plaister-straps as before, including a considerable surface beside the breast, and the pressure increased in their

application. The nipple in this instance, was left free, well dusted, or rather filled with chalk powder, and covered with gold-beater's skin. The linen compress increased, and two rollers applied with considerable firmness. They were so placed, that they gave general pressure to the breast, side, and shoulder of the other arm. No uneasiness arose in any one part. The drops continued, and the following pill at bed-time:

℞. Ex. Hyoscyami gr. ij. P. Ipecac. c. gr. ij. Calomel. ppt. gr. iss. ft. Pil.

Sunday morning, *Dec.* 4.—A good night has been passed. The breast easy, except at the nipple, which was painful about a quarter of an hour during the earlier part of the night. The pill has had some effect as a purgative this morning. The drops to be taken as before.

In the evening.—The breast has remained quite easy through the day. Some sensation felt in the left breast, but not amounting to any thing serious. The scirrhus of this breast is most evidently lessened and loosened. I was led to examine it by the patient's own desire, who first discovered the change. Her spirits and general health remarkably good. The

pill again to be taken at bed-time, and thirty of the drops three hours before.

Dec. 5.—The breast has remained easy, except the nipple. A good night. General health and spirits good. Evident confidence in the plan. Mrs. Wood observed, she could not have thought it possible to have borne such pressure on the breast, when she could not bear even the slightest touch of her clothes at times; obliged to go with her stays quite loose, and frequently without any.

The gold-beater's skin being removed, the nipple and the surrounding parts had changed from their stony to a softer state, yielding upon very slight pressure of the finger. After being well charged with chalk powder, these parts were included by plaister-straps, firmly applied. Two plates of sheet-lead, comprehending the outward half of the breast and part of the side, were this day used. They did not extend over the nipple. Their application was closely and accurately secured by long commanding plaister-straps. Linen compresses were used to the whole breast and side; and two rollers, very firmly applied, giving great pressure, and comprehending the entire surface of the chest, as well as the breast and shoulder of the opposite side.

Thirty drops were taken at noon, and an

emetic mixture ordered in the evening. To be repeated every quarter of an hour, till strong and continued vomiting was induced. No night pill.

Tuesday, Dec. 6.—A good night has been passed, although the sickness continued for some length of time; so long as to prevent the drops being taken.—In the evening. No pain whatever experienced from the pressure of the lead-plates. The rollers removed to adjust the applications, and place some additional plaister-straps. These were applied with as much force as possible. Besides their application to the breast generally, they were placed particularly about the nipple and outward side, where the tuberculated fungi were shooting forth, and the skin the most diseased.

Fresh compresses and rollers were used, and very considerable force employed. From the great increase of pressure no pain or uneasiness of any kind experienced. Thirty of the drops at night, but no pill.

Dec. 7.—The patient returned early this morning to Gaddesden. The chamber-maid, who attended, heard no complaint whatever. Mrs. Wood had a good night, appeared in spirits, and seemed in all respects quite equal to her journey. A milk diet has been ordered. The drops to be continued. The emetic mix-

ture again during the week, and some calomel about Saturday night.

Dec. 13.—Informed by letter, that the patient had remained easy till Friday night. On Wednesday and Thursday so comfortable, as to put them all in great spirits. Saturday, Sunday, and Monday, she had experienced considerable pain. In reply, urged the necessity of her returning to Bedford.

Saturday evening, eight o'clock, attended the patient at her lodgings, in Bedford. The violent pain had subsided, though still some heat about the nipple. The patient herself had removed the plaisters from the breast, and reapplied some of the freshest. On the removal of these, the whole breast afforded evident marks of general amendment. Many parts considerably less hardened. The nipple and its surrounding stone-like rims had become comparatively soft. The outward tuberculated and discoloured surface tolerably uniform, and improved in colour. The tubercles, at least the projecting masses, had disappeared, leaving a small ulceration of the cuticle within about an inch of the nipple. These parts at first threatened immediate sloughing and deeply extended ulceration.

TREATMENT.—The applications renewed,

with increased pressure. Two plates were placed over the part where the tubercles formerly projected, including the nipple and its rims. The drops increased to eighty in the four-and-twenty hours.

Sunday, Dec. 18.—A bad night has been passed. The pain increased from the nipple to the outside side, where it became violent. Visited again in the evening. Took off the bandages, released the plates secured over the first layer of plaisters, and applied them between linen compresses over the same part, instead of applying them again by straps, and the whole breast very firmly rolled. The following night pills were ordered.

℞. Ex. Hyoscyami gr. iiss. Opii gr. ss. Pulv. Ant. gr. i. ft. Pil. cap. ij. h. s.

Monday, Dec. 19.—A good night has been procured. Four pills were taken. Nausea and head-ach is complained of. The breast easy. The drops not to be taken till night, unless the stomach should become more settled.

Dec. 20.—A good night. No pill was taken: breast easy. The drops increased to ninety in the day.

Dec. 21.—A good night. Breast easy: except some sensation about the nipple.

All the applications removed. The whole surface of the breast much improved. Somewhat of motion in the mass upon being pressed from side to side. The parts over the pectoral tendon still more flaccid. The diseased lumps down the side considerably better. The cutaneous ulcer less. The parts about the nipple more moveable: and the nipple itself can be separated from the sides, wherein formerly it was closely compacted.

TREATMENT.—The plaister-straps were applied, and repeated layer over layer. Increase of linen-compress employed, and the whole bandaged with the greatest force. No plates in this instance were used; but an additional roller; and the whole surface of the chest, sides, and shoulders, was included under one general pressure.

Thursday, Dec, 22.—A good night. All the parts have remained easy. The drops continued. No night pills since Sunday.

Dec. 23.—At night some uneasiness about the left shoulder, where the rollers pass high upon the neck. Some irritation of the stomach. Skin cool. No symptoms of fever whatever. Bowels free. No irritation upon taking the

drops, which have been to the amount of one hundred and ten drops in the day. The foot-bath to be used.

Saturday, Dec. 24.—The irritation subsided. A tolerably composed night. Took off one of the rollers, and applied a fresh one, which gave an increase of pressure to the breast. Two doses of thirty drops each to be taken; but instead of the night-dose of fifty, one of the following alteratives.

℞. Pulv. fol. Digitalis Calomel. ppt. a. a: gr. xii. Pulv. Ant. gr. viii. Conf. Opiat. q. s. ft. Pil. N. xii.

Sunday, Dec. 25.—A good night. The breast easy. The drops and alterative pills as yesterday.

Monday, Dec. 26.—A good night. Alterative pill repeated.

Tuesday, Dec. 27.—No drops. Alterative pill repeated.

Wednesday, Dec. 28.—General health very much improved. Spirits good. The breast, except an occasional burning sensation, has remained easy since Monday week. No night pill or opiate exhibited. At night all the applications removed. A considerable discharge of a black slimy fluid from the nipple. The parts around very much softened. The ulceration at the outward and lower side

healed. The whole breast, in its rocky attachment to the side, evidently lessened. Its shape more defined. The diseased integument of the side greatly improved, as well as that of the chest; and the parts over the pectoral tendon almost in a natural state. Health and appetite good. Forty of the drops at bed-time. The local applications were renewed, and a shield to the outer and lower side of the breast applied, consisting of three plates; the whole, with linen-compresses, very firmly bandaged.

Dec. 29, 30, and 31.—The breast has remained perfectly easy. The discharge felt at the nipple; but no sensation of burning.

Jan. 1, 1815.—The breast easy: health good; looks and spirits improved. No periodical appearance.

TREATMENT.—All the applications removed. The quantity of slimy discharge from the nipple not near so great as before. The parts around much softened. The whole mass evidently lessened, and its motion rather more distinct from side to side. The integument of the side and chest very much cleared. The cuticle at the outside of the breast, which formerly covered the projecting tubercles, slightly excoriated, but no ulceration.

The stony projecting rims much softened,

and partly obliterated: similar ridges, which rose above the surface at different parts of the breast, are quite dispersed.

Treatment.—The local applications continued, and pressure plates used on each side the breast, leaving the nipple free. By the addition of linen-compresses, and the use of the three rollers, extreme pressure was given.

No inconvenience experienced. No periodical appearance. The left breast and arm have remained quite easy for some time.

The patient returned to Gaddesden Park the next day, with directions to continue upon the same plan during the week for which she is to be absent.

Here then, during this plan of treatment, through the last fortnight, under continued and increased pressure, the breast has remained free from pain, with the exception of occasional burning sensations at the nipple, which sometimes have extended in a slight degree to the outer side: but the continuance of these symptoms has been of very short duration. Rest has uniformly been obtained without the assistance of any opiate; and the health improved, although under the deranged state of a most important function.

These circumstances alone sufficiently manifest the advantages obtained in this case, which

but a short time since was reckoned desperate. Four or five successive nights had been before passed by the patient in continued paroxysms of pain, whilst she paced her chamber, sat by the fire, or threw herself upon the bed, vainly seeking relief by variety of position.

Saturday, Jan. 7.—The patient returned to Bedford. Attended her at night. Mrs. Wood, on her arrival at Gaddesden, had been seized with catarrhal symptoms, attended with swelling of the feet and ancles: these symptoms have subsided excepting in one of the ancles.

All the applications removed. The breast has continued easy during the last week. The discharge, compared with the last, very inconsiderable; flowing from the external side of the breast, and not from the nipple as before. There is a small point where the skin has given way in two places; but there is no ulceration which could furnish this discharge; and it appears like a vitiated perspiration from the surface of the breast.

There is one protuberant discoloured scirrhous mass at the upper part of the arm by the angle of the breast, apparently very ill-conditioned. But the rest of the breast being diminished, may render this particular part more conspicuous.

No periodical appearance. The general

health good. The drops to be discontinued, and the alterative pill taken at bed-time. The local application, besides that of the plaister-straps, consisted of large plates on each side of the breast, producing great compression.

Sunday, Jan. 8.—No inconvenience has arisen from the applications of last night. A general puffy appearance of the countenance, especially about the eyes. Two drachms of sulphate of magnesia largely diluted in water, and an eighth part of the following were ordered to be taken twice a day.

℞. Tinct. Hellebori pmenthæ sat. ʒ vij. Sp. Ammon. c. ℥ ss. T. Digitalis ʒ i. Sp. Camphoræ ʒ ss. Aquæ Menthæ sat. ℥ iiss. M.

The alterative pills at bed-time.

Jan. 9, 10, 11.—The above plan has been followed. The symptoms before described all have subsided, and the breast has remained easy.

Thursday, Jan. 12,—All the applications removed. The general appearance of the breast very considerably improved. The cuticular ulcerations healed. No discharge. Simply a moisture easily to be accounted for, from such a surface, after five days passed without the removal of the bandages, &c. Applications to the breast were made; but the pressure plates discontinued. Additional plaister-straps and

linen compresses used in their place, and the rolling made with considerable force. The drops again ordered, commencing with twenty twice in the day. The alterative pill every other night. Health apparently good.

Jan. 13, 14, 15, 16, and 17.—The plan has been pursued, increasing the drops by five at a time to thirty-five in each dose. Breast easy.

Wednesday, Jan. 18.—All the applications removed. The breast certainly diminished. No discharge. All the skin of the breast, though still in a diseased state, quite perfect; not a point broken. To the outer part in particular, very extraordinary pressure has been given, and here great change and improvement have been effected. The tuberculated knobs can now no longer be traced.

Jan. 20, *to Friday* 27.—The usual plan has been pursued, and the rollers occasionally adjusted and tightened to keep up the pressure. The breast has remained perfectly easy. On the removal of the plaister-straps, some discharge had taken place, and a small surface of the inward and lower part of the breast extremely tender, and at points slightly abraded. The breast generally and progressively improving.

Mrs. Wood observed, that the outer side appeared better than the inner part of the breast. A striking proof of the real improvement

that has taken place in this part, formerly affected with so much malignant and complicated disease.

Pressure was renewed with the use of tin plates, and every degree of strength used in the application of the rollers. The remark of the patient is, that she does not feel comfortable without the pressure is very great. The medical plans continued. No night opiate used.

Tuesday, Jan. 31.—During the interval the breast has been easy. The general plan pursued. The nights good, and the health improving.

On the removal of the plaisters the breast presented an evident state of progressive improvement. The surrounding parts on the side from the breast to the axilla, and those over the chest, were rapidly losing their hardened glands, and the whole of these surfaces putting on a more natural appearance. The breast itself looser in its attachment to the side. The part over the pectoral tendon more flaccid, and the tendon and abraded parts, as noticed in the last, healed, and the cuticle putting on a more healthy look. No discharge.

The local applications renewed with increased pressure, aided by an additional tin-plate. The general remedies to be pursued as usual.

Sunday, Feb. 5.—Mrs. Wood returning to Gaddesden to-morrow, for a few days, the local applications were changed, and renewed. Very evident amendment in the breast. Yesterday Mr. Whitbread conversed with her at the door of the Swan Inn, to whom she gave a very favourable report.

At that time Mrs. Wood observed, that she had not enjoyed so good a state of health for years, as since she had been placed under the present treatment. I particularly drew Mr. Whitbread's attention to this observation, it having been made to another person whilst he was getting upon his horse.

Tuesday, Feb. 14.—Mrs. Wood returned to Bedford. For the last two days, the breast had been somewhat uneasy. The applications had remained undisturbed for nine days.

It is very unfortunate that Mrs. Wood should have experienced a second catarrhal attack, attended by considerable œdematous swellings of the feet and ancles, instantly upon her return to Gaddesden.

There has been no periodical appearance whatever; and yet, under all these aggravating circumstances, the breast continues to make progress towards cure. The medicine of hellebore and digitalis was again ordered, and an alkaline purgative with jalap, rhubarb,

and soda; to be taken every other morning, and repeated intermediately if necessary.

Feb. 15, 16, and 17.—The breast easy; but painful sensation of the left shoulder, arm, and side.

Feb. 18.—Troubled with a violent cough: twelve of the following drops to be taken occasionally.

T. Digitalis ℥ ij.—Opii.—Hyoscyami a. a. ℥ i. M.

Feb. 19, 20.—The cough relieved. To day all the applications removed, the breast evidently diminished, and in all respects looking better. The alterative pill to be taken every other night.

Saturday, Feb. 25.—The bowels difficult to be kept open, though aperient medicines have been constantly used. The health however seems again mending.

The local applications removed. The breast was painful through the day after the last applications were made; partial and very great pressure in that instance was made upon the external side. This part, as well as the whole of the breast, evidently improved. Its motion from side to side now very considerable. The nipple becoming natural, the stony projecting rims have sunk into irregular soft folds, or deep cracks; which, however, from the

great remaining hardness of the breast, are closely compacted round the nipple.

The pressure was still continued on the same principle, but extended by a concave shield.

The pressure carried as far as the applications could be made, so as to produce considerable burning pain.

Monday, March 6.—Though the pain of the breast was considerable for the first day, it had gradually subsided, and the last three days it had been perfectly easy. Upon the removal of the plaisters, the breast still presented the appearance of amendment. The local applications still continued, with the greatest degree of pressure. Some burning pain produced.

For the last four days the tinct. hellebore, &c. has been laid aside. The warm foot-bath has been constantly used, and an alterative pill taken at bed-time.

March 7 *and* 11.—The breast tolerably easy. The alterative pill has been taken the three last nights. The bowels kept actively open.

March 13.—The applications removed. The breast continues to improve. The same plan pursued.

March 20.—The breast so far reduced, as to

require an entire change of the pressure-plates. The surface losing its dark and discoloured appearance, and the cuticle becoming more natural.

By the arrangement of the new plates, with the addition of linen compresses, very extraordinary pressure given. No uneasiness whatever produced. No periodical appearance, and the general health a good deal deranged.

Saturday, March 25.—In this interval, powders of rhubarb and soda, four grains each, have been given twice a day; also the alterative pills at night, with the alkaline purgative in the day-time. The mouth slightly affected.

Wednesday, March 29.—A good deal under the influence of the catarrhal attack, now prevalent in the town of Bedford and its neighbourhood. The motion of the breast much freer; its size greatly reduced. In many parts, the cuticle is in a peeling state, and almost of a natural colour. The nipple and the surrounding parts still losing their diseased condition, and the upper margin of the breast, which formerly was one solid scirrhous mass, is so far reduced, as to present a thin elastic shell to the touch, which freely gives upon pressure. The highly discoloured and malignant knobules, which formerly studded the breast, are now removed;

and the breast presents one tolerably uniform surface, variously tinted however as to colour, as well as of various degrees of hardness.

The local applications continued. The pressure as great as possible.

Thursday at night, March 30.—The general indisposition continues, though not so violent.

℞. P. Jalapii ʒ iij. Crem. Tart. ʒ i. Zingiberis ʒ i. fol. Digitalis gr. xx. (tere bene simul) Tinct. Scillæ ʒ ij. Elect. Sennæ ʒ ij. M. ft. Elect. Cochl. i. Min. bis quotidie.

Monday, April 3.—Intermediately the alterative pill has been taken, but the electuary not persevered in, on account of sickness of the stomach, which the patient attributed to the electuary, instead of its true cause, viz. visceral disease.

From the long periodical obstruction, the stomach and liver are greatly deranged. The latter, I suspect, to be deeply affected. Through life its functions have been very imperfect, producing what are termed bilious attacks. This impaired state of the liver has been attended to throughout the treatment. Latterly its obstructed and diseased state has been more strongly indicated. Great tension of the body, at times swellings at the ancles, green vomitings, and a confined state of bowels have

existed. The local applications renewed, and great pressure continued. Alterative pill at night, and the former aperient medicines. Particularly requested to keep the bowels actively open.

Tuesday, April 4.—The patient feels herself better to-day.

April 5.—The patient set out on her return to Gaddesden to-day in tolerably good spirits, and feeling herself better.

Wednesday, April 12.—Visited the patient at Gaddesden, in consequence of a letter from Mrs. Halsey. Her health represented to have grown rapidly worse since she last left Bedford. The stomach greatly enlarged, quite hard, and in extreme pain. Amidst all these complaints, however, the breast is allowed to be much diminished, and the local disease better.

About the region of the liver and stomach there was great enlargement. She had suffered her bowels to be confined, although strongly enjoined to the contrary. The colour of the stools like white coal ashes. The alterative pill had been suspended till my arrival. Five grains of calomel and one of digitalis were immediately given in a pill, and repeated in three hours. The local applications were removed, and the

improvement so great, that Mrs. Halsey was requested to see the breast. The applications renewed and the pressure continued.

Thursday morning, half past 5 o'clock.—The patient has passed a bad night. Much pain and some vomitings. The purgative medicines had not operated. If the bowels did not quickly operate, clysters to be given. The alterative pill to be taken every night, and the bowels to be kept open under all circumstances. The following prescription to be rubbed into the side every night:

℞. Ung. Hydrargyri fort. 3 ss. Camphoræ gr. v. M.

The hip warm bath to be used, and twenty-four leeches to be applied on the region of the stomach, if the pain should increase, or great soreness ensue: saline medicines, soda water, &c.

Saturday, April 15.—Informed by letter from Mrs. Wood,* that her complaint still remained unabated. In reply, requested the plan I had laid down to be strictly attended to, and also to be more accurately informed upon some leading facts; such as the state of the bowels, &c.

April 22.—Informed by letter from Mr.

* Mrs. Wood wrote herself.

Somers, the medical gentleman who attends at Gaddesden, that the patient is in a very weak state. The bowels relaxed, and the stools of a dark colour and very thin; 2d, the quantity and quality of the urine still spare and foul; 3d, the enlargement about the stomach still the same, but more painful on the 19th, and most excruciating pains every night, particularly about the loins. The mercurial ointment had been used, and the alterative pill taken every night, with the purgative powders. The saline draught, in an effervescing state, produced pain and distention, and could not be borne. The common saline, with some syrup of poppies and nitrous ether, was given, which seemed to agree tolerably well.

In reply, requested prompt and vigorous measures to be used. Two dozen leeches round the loins and bottom of the belly, and immediately on their falling off, the warm hip-bath to be used and the bleeding encouraged. To increase the mercurial friction to one drachm of the ointment; to adopt the use of opening clysters; to persevere in the use of the hip-bath every night; to continue mercurial medicines, either the blue pill or calomel, and digitalis, if the stomach would bear it, and the application of a blister about the epigastrick; but to leave space sufficient for the use of the ointment.

Mrs. Wood expired at Gaddesden Park on the 11th of May, 1815.

Internal mortification had taken place to such an extent before her death, that an examination of the body was found impracticable.

The particulars of the case of Mrs. Wood, as stated by herself.

The first symptom of an unpleasant nature was by the discovery of a lump, nearly the size of a small walnut, on the side of the right breast, rather inclining towards the arm; it then occasioned no particular pain, and might not have been so soon discovered, but for an unpleasant sensation of a kind of soreness on lying down on that side. It continued in that state for about two years, (or it might have been longer), without any material alteration; when, on going to London, I was advised to apply to a surgeon, and Mr. Heaviside was fixed on. He then, on examining it, made very light of it; observing, that though there was a lump which ought not to be, he did not apprehend any thing of a serious nature might ever occur from it; but if it should, not for some years to come. It is now two years and a few months since I had that interview with him, and therefore I imagine it may be about

four years since the first discovery of the lump. He recommended the frequent use of leeches, which were occasionally applied.

About six months after, I found a very unpleasant pain in my arm, on the same side; and, as it continued for some weeks, I was then advised to apply to Mr. Ashley Cooper, who ordered a plaister, which was on leather, to be worn on the breast, and quite under the arm; as at that time there seemed to be some smaller lumps settled there, which at times I found troublesome. No material alteration at that time had taken place with respect to the size of the lump on the breast. The pain in the arm soon got better, and after a fresh plaister or two of the same kind, I found the nipple quite drawn in, flatter than it now is, and the lump, which was before loose and distinctly felt, could scarcely be discovered, as the breast had got all over large and hard, but still not particularly painful, having only darting pains at times. Such was its state till within the last six months; and not till within the last month that it became so violently painful as to prevent my rest at night, many of which I passed nearly without sleep, being tormented with a burning, gnawing, shooting pain through the whole breast; but no part

more painful and inflamed than round the nipple.

When I was about the age of twelve, I recollect having had a gathering in the same breast, which broke, and discharged; but never recollect having had a blow or hurt since, that could have caused its present distressing state, and am inclined to think it came in a natural way, as the other side does not seem quite free from the same complaint, and, in short, at this time is more subject to pain than the right side was, for three years after the lump was first discovered.

This statement was given to me in writing by Mrs. Wood, at Gaddesden Park, Nov. 25, 1814.

S. YOUNG.

ELIZABETH BAR,

Aged 28, married woman, has had children, resident at Henlow, Bedfordshire. Applied first at Southill, Oct. 1, 1814. Scirrhus of the left breast, situated at the outer side, within an inch of the nipple, some of the diseased parts extending under it. The scirrhus is of an irregular triangular form, about the size and thickness of a common chesnut in the centre, but unequal in thickness at its margin, and of a knotty surface. Standing about six years. Supposed by her to have originated from cold, and the pressure of stays whilst suckling. The left arm much affected with pain and numbness, and supposed to be increased at times in size. A broad surface of altered structure, hard to the touch, exists from the tumour up to the axilla, where it is imperceptibly lost. Midway is situated a little scirrhous knot, very hard, unequal, and sharply pointed.

General Treatment. — Emetic alternate nights. Alterative pill at bed-time.

Local Treatment. — Moderate pressure

with plaister-straps, one course of sheet-lead, and the roller.

Oct. 4.—The patient complains this morning of somewhat increased pain in the scirrhus, more in degree than she had experienced a fortnight before the applications were made.

LOCAL TREATMENT.—The pressure considerably augmented, without any aggravation of pain. After remaining some time, in order that the effect of the increased pressure might be known, the pain gradually subsided, and there remained no uneasiness whatever in the part.

The general appearance of the countenance was more clear and healthy than on Saturday last. On that day an alteration of her health came on, which had not appeared for six weeks before. This circumstance probably occasioned the increased uneasiness of the breast. The use of the emetics and the alterative pills to be continued.

Saturday, Oct. 8.—The scirrhus for the last four days has been much easier than for the same period of time before the applications were made at all. The tumour would appear to be somewhat looser. The pressure increased by additional plates.

Tinct. Digitalis et solut. Mineral partes equales. M^o. G^t xv. bis quotidie.

Thursday, Oct. 13.—The scirrhus has remained easy for the most part since the last. Some degree of sensation, however, came on last night. The pressure-plates, as well as all the other applications, had become quite loose.

A great degree of difficulty has all along attended the application of the pressure in this case. From the situation of the scirrhus, and the great flaccidity of the breast, especially since the tumour has become more loosened, much nicety is required to fix the scirrhus accurately, and when fixed, to obtain an equal surface of resistance beneath, to answer the pressure of the external plates.

On this day's examination the scirrhus certainly much looser, apparently under progressive change, not having those asperities or points which formerly projected. It is not only softened, but lessened in bulk.

In the local treatment the pressure-plates considerably increased, and further supported and secured by additional compresses and tight rolling. The same medical treatment to be pursued.

Oct. 20 *to Oct.* 27.—Up to this day the applications have been variously augmented, and now the pressure-plates form a solid mass, half an inch in thickness, and about four inches

square. The applications during the last fortnight have still required many adjustments, and the roller in particular has been frequently re-applied, with all possible pressure. It is well worthy of notice, that the tumour has always become more or less uneasy whenever the applications have become slack; and such uneasiness has always been relieved the moment the applications have been re-adjusted, even when the degree of pressure has been the greatest. This particularly happened between the 13th and the 20th, when the roller was twice re-applied.

On Tuesday, the 25th, the applications again began to slacken; and on that night and part of the Wednesday, the scirrhus became uneasy.

To-day, *i. e.* the 27th, the applications have been made with the greatest care, so as to effect the most accurate and strongest pressure. Before the applications were renewed, a very minute examination was made; and it was found, upon pressing the ends of the fore and middle finger upon the scirrhus, that the motion of the heart must materially have affected the part throughout. Its pulsations were distinctly felt moving or pushing the tumour against the fingers, pressing upon its surface. And this, in all probability, has been a parti-

cular cause of that uneasiness experienced upon the slackening of the bandages.

It may be observed, however, as generally applicable to this practice, that the pressure has always relieved pain; and that when uneasiness or pain come on, whether it be in a deeply seated scirrhus, or in one projecting, the uneasiness has always been experienced at the time when the pressure has been diminished or wholly suspended.

The scirrhus up to this time has progressively changed, from a triangular, hard, knotty, irregular mass, to a smooth globular tumour, much softened in consistency, and considerably lessened in bulk. This is evident to the patient herself, who described to Mr. Whitbread the change it had undergone, comparing one of the hard angles it had lost, to a carved point on the rail of a chair-back which was in the room.

Nov. 3. At the Barns.—The woman in good spirits; states her health to be improved. The applications have remained on very well. From Saturday night to Tuesday last, the breast was in some pain. From that time to the present, perfectly easy. On Saturday her health again changed. The tumour evidently diminished, becoming softer to the touch, and in shape almost round.

The plan continued.

Nov. 10. At the Barns.—The weather being severe at her last visit, the patient had taken cold on her journey home. Fever and sore throat had been the consequence. The breast remained undisturbed. No pain. The last two days the application became somewhat slack, and a degree of uneasiness in the part has been experienced. All the thickened diseased parts about the nipple, formerly connected with the tumour, perfectly free and healthy. The scirrhus itself becomes gradually softer and less. The general treatment has been pretty constantly adhered to, excepting the disuse of emetics for the last fortnight. The local treatment pursued, with the same degree of pressure. No pain or inconvenience experienced upon the re-application of the pressure, which, as usual, was made with the greatest firmness.

Nov. 17.—The tumour so much diminished, and the general state of the breast so much improved, that the specific pressure was laid aside, and only the plaister-straps, linen compresses, and roller used.

Nov. 24. At the Barns.—Some pain has been experienced in the last two days. The thick lead plates were again used, and ap-

plied accurately to the part. The pressure produced was as great as could be effected. The pain upon this treatment immediately ceased.

Dec. 1. At the Barns.—The breast has been free from uneasiness for these three last days. The remains of the tumour could scarcely be discerned by the patient herself.

Treatment.—The plates were again laid aside, and general pressure substituted by a large single sheet of tea-lead, comprehending the external side of the breast, firmly bound down.

Dec. 8.—The woman has been quite free from pain the whole of the week. The tumour more distinct than last week, and all the parts in connexion remarkably brought out and defined in their structure. The small gland midway between the scirrhus and the axilla very evident, which has for weeks been entirely imperceptible. But though quite distinct, it has none of its former angular hardness. Indeed all the glandular structure of the breast seems a good deal harsher, and more perceptible. Mr. Pulley, who was in professional attendance at the Barns, examined the breast, and observed that there was still evidence sufficient of what the case had been; a case where the

knife could not have been used with any prospect of advantage.

The local applications of to-day consisted only of long plaister-straps, linen compress, and the roller.

The general structure of the breast improved to the touch, more uniform, although knotty and irritable at points. The original scirrhus at the nipple apparently obliterated. Very considerable motion has been given to the breast, by the use of the arm in washing for the family this week, and the applications in consequence quite loosened.

TREATMENT.—Some firmer pressure was given to the external side of the breast than in the last applications. From the usual symptom, there is great probability that the patient may be breeding. No medicine ordered.

Dec. 22.—The woman has been obliged to use her arms freely in attendance upon her sick mother. The applications were all loose. Although the parts are somewhat thickened, yet there is nothing of distinct tumour remaining; nothing even to be compared to its state on Dec. 8. Still there is more irritation about the breast generally, which is evidently enlarged.

There is now little doubt of the woman's situation.

All pressure-plates laid aside, and the breast only encompassed by long straps, linen compresses, and firm rolling. The woman was informed she need not attend till that day fortnight, without the breast became painful.

Jan. 13. At the Barns.—Dr. Penrose present. The breast has remained very easy.

On Thursday, the 5th of January, the plaister-straps were removed, and the part lightly rolled. To-day it is so very evident the woman is breeding, that all treatment has been laid aside. Upon very attentive examination, we cannot detect any sort of difference in the structure of the two breasts. The structure of both breasts generally has become more thickened, and there is now no more to be felt in the left breast, where the scirrhus was, than at the same part of the right breast. In both there is a general knotty feel, but nothing like distinct induration.

Formerly, the patient says, when in this situation, the scirrhus became very much enlarged, and extremely painful. None of these circumstances now exist.

April 27.—I have not received any communication from the woman. If the breast became painful, she was to inform me. Several messages have been sent to me about her cousin, for whom I have prescribed for another disease;

but Elizabeth Bar herself has never sent the smallest complaint about her breast. She must now be within four months of her time. And here the case rests.

ELIZABETH THOMAS,

Widow, of the parish of Blunham, recommended by the Rev. Mr. Beachcroft,

Aged 46. Has had children. Constitution changed eleven years ago. Spare miserable habit, and premature old age so marked in her countenance, that she has the appearance of a woman of seventy and upwards. The functions of the kidneys irregular, and the urine foul; troubled with flatulent stomach complaints; bowels costive, and at times painful.

Applied first Sept. 26, 1814, for a cancerous ulcer of the nipple and areola of the right breast. The sore circular, and about three inches in diameter. Standing two years. First commenced with pain, hardness, and running at the nipple. The discharge thin, ichorous, and profuse, requiring changes of linen twice a day. The ulcer morbidly irritable; much aggravated upon exposure to air, and always in pain. A scirrhous knob, pointing obliquely upwards, was first discovered about seven months ago, which has progressively increased.

Is now of an irregular triangular shape, hard, knotty, and most exquisitely painful to the touch. The axillary glands greatly enlarged, are now one fixed mass, which nearly fills up the natural cavity of the parts. This also is extremely painful to the touch. Indeed the whole surface of the breast, from the sore to the axilla, and reaching some way down the side, is so sensitive, as to render the most cautious and tender examination almost insupportable to the patient.

For the last twelve months she has been in constant pain, and her nights almost without sleep.

TREATMENT.—Local applications. The plaister-straps, including a considerable surface beside the ulcer and the scirrhus, firmly applied. The ulcer thickly dusted with chalk powder previous to the application of the straps. Several folds of linen compress, over which the six-yard roller, with strong and uniform compression.

Some calomel was ordered to be taken at bed-time, and afterwards the min. solution and tinct. of foxglove, equal parts, fifteen drops twice a day.

No inconvenience or additional pain experienced from the local applications.

Thursday, Sept. 29. At Bedford. Mr. Whit-

bread present.—The pain of the ulcer entirely relieved. Neither the scirrhus nor the axillary glands very sensible, even when freely handled. The latter, however, the most so.

TREATMENT.—The local applications the same, but made with an increase of pressure.

The drops as before.

Oct. 3. At Southill. Mr. Whitbread, and Mr. Macgrath, of Biggleswade, surgeon, present.—The woman complains greatly of the axillary glands; supposed to arise from an uneven fold of the roller in the last application. The ulcer evidently improved. The scirrhus bore the necessary handling, and as well as the ulcer, was free from all pain.

TREATMENT.—The local applications as before, made with the strongest pressure. In the application of the roller, the turn under the right shoulder was avoided.

The woman was desired to remain, and provision was made for her at the Southill Poor-House, that the case might be better attended to, under any aggravation of symptoms.

Oct. 4.—The pain complained of in the last report has quite subsided, and therefore would seem to have arisen from the accidental application of the roller, as conjectured.

It is to be observed as an invariable rule in this mode of treatment, that all the applica-

tions, whether of plaister-straps, linen compresses, or plates, as well as the rollers, should be made with such care and nicety, as to render the pressure quite uniform.

TREATMENT.—The applications remaining perfectly tight and unmoved, nothing was done.

Oct. 6.—Complains of pain, particularly at the centre of the sore. On the re-application of the plaister-straps, a plate of sheet lead was fixed, the size of the sore, and immediately to press upon it, the linen compresses increased several folds, and the roller applied as firmly as possible, giving particular pressure to the ulcer.

Oct. 7.—The pain complained of yesterday quite subsided, and the breast and surrounding parts perfectly easy.

Oct. 9.—Complains yesterday and to-day of pain in the stomach and bowels. Particularly questioned if increased after taking the drops. On the contrary, she said, that she felt comforted by them. Since last night the pain at the centre of the sore has been considerable; but the appearance of the ulcer is improved.

LOCAL TREATMENT.—The pressure increased by additional plates over the ulcer; and plates also have, for the first time, been secured over the scirrhus. The linen compresses still increased in thickness, and the whole bandaged down as firmly as possible.

After these applications the pain entirely subsided, and the whole breast perfectly easy.

Oct. 13. At Bedford.—Since the last applications, no pain whatever of the breast. The ulcer not so painful upon exposure to the air, and immediately relieved upon fresh applications being made.

It is to be observed, that the discharge from the ulcer has progressively improved since the application of the pressure commenced. The matter now formed is of a fair character, and in quantity not one quarter so much in four days, the time since the last applications were made, as formerly in one.

The pressure augmented, and the drops increased to twenty at bed-time and fifteen morning and noon. The woman's general health certainly improved. The spirits and appetite better, and the stomach greatly relieved. The scirrhus would appear to be somewhat lessened, and not so hard to the touch.

Monday, Oct. 17.—No pain under the axilla, even upon pressure. No pain whatever of the sore or scirrhus. The ulcer now can bear the action of the air, and shews little sensibility even to the touch. The centre more florid, the appearance altogether healthier, and the sore itself very much diminished. From a circle it

has changed to a triangle, in consequence of the healing in particular of the lower and outer edge. The axillary glands diminished. The scirrhus to all appearance much the same as on the last examination.

It was omitted to be noted, that an issue was made in the right arm the first week of the treatment. One had been previously made in the left, by the woman herself.

The local treatment pursued.

On Saturday the woman was attacked by violent pains of the stomach. Not increased, but not relieved upon taking the drops. Some difficulty of breathing also attended. The urine diminished since Saturday to not more than half a pint in the twenty-four hours. Skin healthy. Pulse 84, and natural. Tongue clean and moist; if any thing, florid.

The former medicine discontinued, and the following ordered:

℞. T. Digitalis—Scillæ a. a. ʒ iss. Sp. Ammon. fœtid. ʒ iij. Mᵉ. Gᵗ. xl. bis quotidie.

and a grain of calomel at bed-time every night.

N. B. The woman, it is to be observed, is so far recovered from Saturday's attack, as to have been able to walk to Bedford, upwards of six miles from her home.

Friday, October 21. At the Barns.—Greatly

relieved from the pains complained of in the last report. Urine increased, and the general health so much improved, that the woman states herself to have been better the last four days than for the half year preceding. No pain whatever of the breast. The appearances of the sore much improved. The formation of new skin going on. The patient herself considers one-half of the sore to have healed.

No pain now of the sore, either when exposed to the air, or touched by lint. The scirrhus certainly lessened, and softer to the touch. The axillary glands can bear free handling.

Local Treatment. — The pressure-plates increased, both to the scirrhus and ulcer, and all possible compression given in the application of the roller.

Tuesday, Oct. 25.—Attended the patient at her own habitation, and her answer "quite comfortable" to my inquiry how she did, sufficiently evinces the great change and hitherto marked success of a practice, which has converted a mass of diseased and painful action into a progressive course of healthy functions: affording to the woman ease by day, and comparatively good nights. Her general constitution in rather a less wretched state. In short, enabling one to pass day after day in comfort,

who had dragged on a suffering existence for twelve months, without even the respite of an hour from pain.

The ulcer generally improved in its appearance, and healing round the edges. The discharge, which is now good, fair pus, so much diminished as not to be a fifth of what formerly was produced in the space of twelve hours. The scirrhus appears much the same as at the last visit. The urine healthy, both in quality and quantity. The pressure re-applied. No pain in consequence.

In the centre of the sore, where the nipple once was, a considerable fungus has shot up since the last applications. To resist this, a compress of solid lint was made between the two first plates, and so placed as to press directly upon the part.

Thursday, Oct. 27. At the Barns. Mr. Whitbread present.—The woman has passed the last two days in comfort. On the removal of the applications, the discharge considerably larger than usual, but of good quality. The fungus, noted in the last, now nearly reduced. The sore healthy, and still keeping up its healing character. The cuticle that has formed, getting into a more firm thickened state, and the new-formed skin more continuous.

The local treatment as usual, with increased pressure.

Saturday, Oct. 30.—The ulcer and scirrhus have remained easy. The axillary glands fuller and more tender to the touch. Some complaint of uneasiness at the stomach, and more general debility than usual.

The local treatment pursued as usual: the general remedies, small doses of calomel, and occasionally, the drops.

Thursday, Nov. 3. At the Barns.—Received a letter from the Rev. Mr. Beachcroft, stating that the patient (Thomas) had had a severe stomach attack; in consequence of which he was sent for to her; and, conceiving she was dying, he had loosened the bandages in the hope of giving relief.

Friday, 4.—Attended the patient at her own habitation, and found her relieved from the severity of the stomach attack. The breast, scirrhus, and axillary glands, had remained perfectly easy. The bandages had remained from Tuesday night last quite loose.

Though in great pain from the stomach attack, the woman had strongly opposed the loosening of the bandages. She told her attendants at the time, that the pain she suffered had nothing to do with her breast. Reminded them of the great benefit she had derived from

the applications, and what mischief might occur if they were slackened. "But they would do it," said she, "though I told them if they brought on the pain of my breast again, it would be more than I could bear." It is to be particularly noted, that by the loosening of the bandages on Tuesday night last no sort of relief was afforded. On examination of the ulcer to-day, I perceived great amendment. It had contracted very much.

The applications were renewed. Every possible compression used. No inconvenience whatever experienced. Small doses of the carbonate of soda, rhubarb, and ginger, were ordered twice a day for the stomach complaint; and as occasional medicine in severity of pain, common doses of anodyne ether, the fetid sal volatile, and tincture of opium combined.

Nov. 8.—Mr. Beachcroft has had the goodness to report daily the woman's state of health, since the last visit, which has slowly mended.

The ulcer under all its general circumstances much the same as when last reported. The axillary glands are much diminished, and by no means tender when handled.

Formerly, upon the removal of the applications, or rather a short time after their removal, a sort of capillary oozing from distinct points

of the sore, used to take place, very much like in appearance to what occurs in the seed-stalks of the lettuce, when transversely divided. This, for the last four removals of the pressure, has not taken place.

The oxid of bismuth was ordered twice a day, and a calomel and opium pill occasionally at bed-time.

Saturday, Nov. 12.—Mr. Beachcroft attended the patient with me. Her complaint seems to lessen, the pain very much decreased, and the sore of the breast nearly skinned over. The local and general remedies continued.

N. B. The woman indolent in nature, and extremely averse to exercise, which has been most positively enjoined.

Thursday, Nov. 17.—Visited at her own home. She reports her health to be still very indifferent, though the pain of the stomach has abated. She is represented to be of a perverse, obstinate temper, which nothing can rouse of late to the slightest exertion.

The axillary glands appeared fuller and more sensible to the touch, than upon the last examination; and some skin, which had slightly formed over part of the sore, has given way. On this day no amendment to be observed. The local and other remedies pursued.

Monday, Nov. 21.—Found the woman in bed, in full talk with some idle neighbours: it was then four o'clock in the afternoon, not a single thing ready, and the roller so wet, which was left off on Thursday last, that it could not be used.

She reports having had another attack of the stomach, for which she had remained in bed, Saturday, Sunday, and to-day,

The sore, the scirrhus, and the axillary glands, had all improved since the last report. On my way back to Bedford, called on Mr. Beachcroft, to consult about the management of the woman; and urge, if possible, the necessity of her taking some exercise. When I had the mortification to learn that she was given to drinking, and that some money had been converted into gin, which had been given to her for the express purpose of buying meat. Her breast being perfectly easy, she seems quite indifferent as to her general health, and cares not how long she remains in supineness, if she can but be supported by the active charities of others.

Thursday, Nov. 24.—In the hope of getting the woman into better habits, she had been appointed to come to Mr. Beachcroft's, at Blunham; but she sent word she could not move from her bed. Mr. Beachcroft accompanied

me to the cottage. At first, if she had had worlds for it, she could not stir out of bed. She was however soon dressed, and placed in a chair to have the applications renewed.

There is little doubt of her liver being considerably diseased; yet her tongue was quite clean, her skin moderate, and the pulse natural.

What remained of the sore had improved. The scirrhus still lessened, the axillary glands reduced, and every thing bore a most improved and favourable appearance. Those of the bye-standers, her neighbours, who remembered the former state of the sore, gave strong evidence in favour of its altered condition. The local treatment of pressure was pursued as usual.

Again the woman was entreated to pursue a course more conducive to her general health, and begged particularly to attend to the state of the bowels, which, from mere indolence, she had shamefully neglected.

Tuesday, Nov. 29.—The woman was sitting up quite cheerful with two of her female friends. No complaint whatever since the last visit. Though perfectly equal to it, and the weather remarkably favourable for exercise, yet she had not stirred from her cottage; and above all, in spite of what had been said to her, she had suffered her bowels to be confined five

entire days. She is well attended, wants for nothing, and has been repeatedly urged by her nurse to take something for her costive habit, but all to no purpose.

The ulcer appeared with every disposition to heal completely, and even a slight film of cuticle is perceptible on the circular spot formed by the ulcerated base of the nipple.

The local treatment as usual; and pressure extended as high up in the axilla as possible. The medical treatment has been ordered as heretofore; but there can be no reliance on the observance of any plan.

Saturday, Dec. 3.—The woman has remained perfectly easy: her health indeed appears better. All she complains of is a soreness of one of the issues. The sore of the breast, the scirrhus, and the axillary glands still continue progressively to improve. In the local treatment of to-day, pressure was made by the use of tin plates.

Friday, Dec. 9.—The sore has remained easy since the last report. Several patches of new cuticle formed, and still every disposition and effort towards healing. The new-formed cuticle round the ulceration very much thickened and improved.

The woman complains of swelling of the body: the ancles have been œdematous for

some time, and the urine spare. For these symptoms the foxglove has been ordered; but whether taken cannot be ascertained.

Mr. Beachcroft told me, from Mr. Gall, a medical gentleman of Biggleswade, who had previously attended her, that no faith whatever could be placed in her; that she invariably resisted, or threw away all the medicine that had ever been ordered for her: and a woman who has long known her, assured me she had done nothing I had ordered, except in keeping on the bandages; and that such had ever been her way. She would take nothing but her drink, and that she would have.

No entreaty can get her to move. For the last five weeks she has either been in bed, or sitting cramped up in a chair by the fire-side. Thus she has not only nursed her diseased state of liver and stomach, by ardent spirits, but has neglected her bowels, so as to suffer them to be locked up for a week and nine days together. From such a condition of things, what can be expected, but that dropsy will speedily ensue? It is truly mortifying to have a case thus thwarted. Nothing, however, can speak more strongly for the principle of the treatment, than its very marked success, under such circumstances of vexatious and destructive contradiction.

Dec. 13.—Visited the woman. It was three o'clock: she was in bed surrounded by gossips as usual. I waited for her rising, and not a single thing ready for use. The old compresses and roller were again used.

The sore had so very nearly skinned over that I sent for Mr. Beachcroft, requesting him to come and see it. Not near the size of a sixpence in the centre now remains without perfect cuticle. The scirrhus still lessens, and all the parts free from pain.

LOCAL TREATMENT.—The straps with linen compresses only, and the roller. The surface, which formerly had been the sore, was well covered with chalk powder, previous to the application of the plaister-straps. No medicines were ordered, because wholly useless to carry on the farce.

Dec. 27.—This day I endeavoured to go to Blunham, but had not got above two miles on the road, when from sudden illness, I was obliged to return.

Jan. 6, 1815.—Informed by letter from Mr. Whitbread, that the widow Thomas had died, Dec. 31. During her last illness, it appears that she was quite free from pain in her breast, and that she declared it had nothing to do with her illness.

The following extract of a very satisfactory

letter, from the Rev. Mr. Beachcroft to Mr. Whitbread, is subjoined. Mr. Gall, whose name is mentioned in the letter and the history of the case, is a medical practitioner of great respectability and integrity.

BLUNHAM, MAY 16, 1815.

DEAR SIR,

Any information which I can give, upon the case of the late Frances Thomas, or any intelligence which I may be able to procure from Mr. Gall, shall be much at your service.

I believe I mentioned in my note to you, when the poor woman was introduced to Mr. Young, that Mr. Gall had never allowed the disease to be a cancer. She had been occasionally under his care, and after Mr. Young had seen her, and Mr. Gall very kindly made up the prescriptions, he still continued to hold the same opinion, that the disease was not a cancer. On this point I can say nothing. That the sore gradually decreased under the treatment of Mr. Young, and that the discharge diminished daily until her death, I can testify from my own observation. The dropsy, which was very rapid in its progress, and which terminated in her dissolution, appeared to arise from a worn out constitution. In my humble opinion, there could not have been a more un-

favourable subject for Mr. Young's very kind practice.

To him and to you, I shall always consider myself much indebted on this poor woman's behalf.

I am ever,

My dear Sir,

Your's, very sincerely obliged,

R. P. Beachcroft.

WILLIAM LEA,

AGED 70, recommended by Sir John Sebright. Applied first Jan. 17, 1815, for a cancerous affection of the under-lip. The lip itself very generally diseased, having a stony hardness deeply seated throughout its substance. About the centre, rather inclining to the right side, and above the surface of the vermillion ridge, a black, hard, and generally uniform substance rises, of the size of a common chesnut, broader at its base, and connected throughout with the structure of the lip.

The patient complains of constant pain, so great as not to have had two hours undisturbed sleep for more than the last year. From his description, the facial nerves must be deeply affected; indeed they are visibly so on the right side, where the lip, from the tumour to the angle of the mouth, is particularly diseased, and of stony hardness. This part, as well as the external angle of the eye, is almost incessantly jerked upwards, by spasmodic catchings of the muscles.

But the diseased affection of the fifth and seventh pairs of nerves, is more evidently marked, by a constant, deep-seated pain, at the angles of the lower jaw, shooting up to the ears: pains of the face, exactly over the foramen, where a branch of the fifth pair is given out, and also along the lower jaw, but particularly from the socket of one of the molares of the right side, which strike with violence to the angle of the jaw, and which the patient describes like jumping. There is also a smarting caustic sensation in the nose. The tongue has neither pain, nor any unnatural sensation.

The patient was asked to write down what he knew of the disease himself, and the following is a copy from the paper he wrote:

JANUARY, 1815.

"*The Case of the Lip of Mr. Lea, from Flamstead.*

"First came a small sore, and called a wart. Tried means to kill it; but all to no purpose. It has been coming to what it now is for this four years. The symptoms are, continual pain, otherwise shooting. Grew to a scurf, and then came off; and when off, underneath was a seedy root, like to a cauliflower, and then grew again in a little time."

This statement, though not explicitly entering into detail, sufficiently shews the active nature of the disease, and the progressive morbid change, that has been going on in the structure of the lip. For the increase of the tumour, it is to be noted, has been from the enlargement of its base, and consequent involving the natural structure of the lip.

Upon questioning the patient what he means by growing to a scurf, and then coming off, it appears that the whole projecting surface of this cancerous mass, or wart, or excrescence, arising from an actively diseased and morbidly changed mass leading to cancer, has been in a state of ulceration for a length of time. That the different surfaces so exposed have shortly died, turning to a black, smooth, and rather polished substance. That these partial disengagements have given a temporary strength of growth to the part, which has always ended in a succession of superficial slough. The time between the operations of nature being from four to five weeks.

The incrustations, when thrown off, have been about two lines in thickness, retaining the form of the excrescence they covered: and the surfaces then exposed have had a hard sort of structure, like white cauliflower. These in turn, after a short growth, became of a dark

colour, till they were changed to the uniform black incrustations described. So that, while the base of this tumour has been progressively increasing in intimate morbid connexion with the structure of the lip, sloughing and separation, with partial growth of its surface, have been going on in constant succession; strongly exemplifying the nature of such diseases, the strength they gain by mere partial destruction, and the consequent mischiefs of all partial removals.

During the four years' progress of the disease, the patient consulted five professional gentlemen; but no remedy was found to check its advance. Caustics and leeches were applied to the lip, under the care of one surgeon, without avail; and Lea's health at length became so much affected from continual pain, as to require the advice of an eminent physician; fresh applications were ordered to the lip, as well as general remedies; but still the local and constitutional symptoms continued in an aggravated state of advancement.

For the last six months, and till within a week or two of his present application, the patient has been exposed to a severe caustic treatment, under the direction of some unprofessional person. This only produced insufferable torture, and an aggravated state of the disease

in all its circumstances, both as to the degree, duration, and extension of pain, as well as the rapid change of the lip towards disease. The whole of which is now little short of a complete scirrhus.

From the margin of the black film, foul ulcers run inward into its substance, and a putrid effluvia is emitted, which is offensive at some distance. This last symptom was particularly brought to my notice, by the man who accompanied the patient to Bedford.

The patient complains of a constant dry burning heat of the skin, particularly affecting the right arm and hand, and more especially at his accustomed hour of rising, and about four o'clock in the afternoon.

The following was ordered:

℞. Calomel. ppt. gr. iv. Pulv. fol. Cicutæ—Ant. a. a. gr. ij. Opii pulv.—fol. Digitalis. a. a. gr. j. Conf. Opiat. q. s. ft. Pil. N. ij. h. s. s.

℞. Pulv. Jalapii ℥ ss. Vini Ant. G^{tt}. xv. Sp. Ammon. c. ℥ ss.—Lavand. c. ℥ i. Aquæ Menthæ sat. ℨ iss. M^{e}. ft. Haustus cras mane sumendus.

Jan. 18.—A better night has been passed than for some months. The bowels opened by the draught. The night pills and morning draught to be repeated, and the mouth frequently washed with the following lotion, as

well as applications of it on lint, to be kept constantly to the lip.

℞. Conservæ Rosæ ℥ ij. Camphoræ pulv. ʒ i. tere bene simul, et adde

Aquæ Bullient. ℥ iv. Boracis pulv. ℥ ss. Aquæ Rosæ ℥ ix. Tinct. Myrrhæ ℥ ij. Tinct. Opii ℥ ij. M^e. et Cola.

Jan. 19.—The patient returning to Flamstead for a few days early on the morrow, the following was ordered:

℞. Pulv. fol. Cicutæ ℈ ij.—Digitalis ℈ j. Calomel. ppt. gr. xv. Pulv. Ant. ʒ ss. Opii. gr. x. Conf. Opiat. q. s. Misce bene et divide in pil. N. xx. Capt. i. o. n. h. s.

℞. Pulv. Jalapii ʒ iiss.—Rhei ʒ ss.—Zingiberis ℈ j. M^e. divide in Chart. N. 6. j. alterâ quâque mane.

Thirty drops of the mineral solution has been taken twice a day since the seventeenth, and ordered to be continued. The patient has been desired to make as great a change as possible in all his habits, and to live entirely upon water-gruel and tea.

Saturday, Jan. 28.—The patient came back to Bedford: the general health improved, and the lip easier.

Jan. 29.—Commenced the treatment for the natural separation of the tumour. Although improved, the state of the lip still morbidly enlarged. The tumour of deep stony hardness, particularly from its edge to the right angle of the mouth, as before stated.

℞. Oxydi Arsenical. Opii Pulv. a. a. gr. v. Pulv. Crætæ ppt. gr. x. Mucilag. G. Arab. q. s. ft. Pasta.

This paste was applied in small quantities, to every part of the tumour, where the substance could be got at, or into any fissure.

One or two of the following pills were ordered to be taken every night at bed-time.

℞. Ex. Hyoscyami 3 i. Opii 3 ss. Pulv. Ant. gr. xxx. ft. Pil. N. xxiv.

Feb. 2.—The paste has been applied sometimes every night and morning; and sometimes, according to the effect produced, omitted altogether. To day one of the incrustations came off, and left the surface more exposed. A vigorous application of the paste was made. The opening powders have been continued every other morning. Some pain produced upon the application of the paste.

Feb. 12.—The application of the paste has been continued, under the plan described; and the other remedies regularly pursued. The lotion ordered on Jan. 18, has been constantly applied to the mouth and lip. To day the greater part of the projecting tumour has been removed in one unbroken body. The substance now exposed still retains the form of the tumour, rising somewhat above the common surface of the lip; but entirely blended

with its structure. It has a whitish appearance, and is, as well as the surrounding substance of the lip, of the hardness of gristle. During this part of the progress, considerable pain has been experienced; but the patient states that it is not to be compared with what he suffered under the plan of caustic. The mineral solution has been taken in various doses, from twenty to forty drops, twice a day. The local treatment now comprises natural separation and pressure conjoined.

After the application of the paste, the whole of the lip was firmly compressed: first by the use of long and appropriate plaister-straps, which fixed the lip to the jaw; then by a firm shield of sheet lead, part of which was made accurately to include the base of the tumour, as well as the vermillion edge of the lip, particularly on the right side; further secured by plaister-straps and linen compress, and the whole adjusted with the greatest care and strength, by the use of a narrow double-headed roller. In the application of linen compresses, and the use of the roller, particular attention was given o direct the pressure on the diseased parts. After the applications were made, the lip was easy: and the patient expressed himself as well as he could, that he felt no inconvenience, and retired in excellent heart. Before the pressure

was applied, two ragged stumps of teeth had been removed.

Feb. 20.—A milk and water-gruel diet, with the general plan, has been strictly attended to, and mercurial alteratives occasionally given at bed-time. The local treatment has been actively pursued. The general health greatly improved, and the former pains of the face much diminished.

From the situation of the disease, that part of the local treatment connected with the pressure has necessarily required daily and almost constant attendance. The patient was obliged to be released before he could take any sufficient quantity of nourishment. He however shewed the strongest disposition throughout to aid the plan, and has often contrived to take some milk or tea through a straw, rather than have the applications disturbed.

The separation of the tumour has now got down the level of the lip. In some instances, a large piece has been removed at once; but still the stony base of the tumour is felt to occupy the whole of its thickness.

March 1.—The local treatment has been actively pursued, the mineral solution excepted. The whole of the diseased base is now nearly removed, and the natural structure of the lip greatly restored. The smarting caustic pain

in the nose has subsided into a tingling sensation, and the severe pains of the lower jaw are nearly removed.

March 10.—Strong pressure throughout has been actively employed. The lip now presents a natural structure, except in one small point. It is greatly reduced in size, and quite soft and pliable. The deep excavation formed, by the separation of the scirrhous mass, is now uniformly filled up, and covered with healthy and well-formed cuticle, except the small surface already noticed.

Throughout the treatment, the arsenical paste has been applied in small quantities almost every day, but to different parts of the disease, leaving that part untouched which was going on with a sloughing process, or which by slough had just exposed a new surface. But where the diseased structure was deep, and the slough long adhering, and any edge loose, or that could be loosened, then the ball of the probe, charged with a bit of the paste, was introduced, giving a degree of pressure and circular motion to the instrument.

In the treatment of a case like the present, the skill and judgment of the surgeon must be exerted, in order to apply the paste according to the circumstances which may present themselves; for it is not the application of the paste

generally, made after a certain prescription, which will effect the object.

For example; after a new surface is exposed, time should be given to ascertain what disposition the parts underneath possess. Whether they shew any healing powers, any capability to resist, or, on the contrary, a still further disposition to run into disease. By these means the degree and frequency of the application will be regulated, or wholly suspended, according to the various appearances which may be exhibited. Besides, it is to be recollected, that the deeper seated parts restored to their living powers, through the aid of the pressure, are of themselves capable of throwing off diseased structure, and furnishing an healthy surface. This does not merely apply to the present less aggravated case, but to instances of disease of enormous extent and depth, as will hereafter be illustrated, where the whole has been conducted up to the formation of a large extent of cuticle, by the aid of pressure alone.

In the present instance, natural separation was first induced by means of the paste, because the projection of the tumour, and the situation of the part, rendered any application of very forcible pressure extremely difficult, while the projection remained.

The paste may be so modified, either in quality or quantity, as that its application shall only produce an healthy excitement, without the smallest attendant slough, and thus prove a good corrector of any sluggish disposition, and hasten cure after the morbid parts may have been removed.

Even at the very last, as in Lea's case, a small point may be left, where an indisposition to form cuticle is evinced, and where the slightest touch with the paste on the point of a probe, will facilitate cure.

March 14.—The lip quite healed, and restored to its natural state. A very active plan of pressure has been continued up to yesterday. The patient returns home, with directions of great caution to avoid the severe winds now prevalent, all excess in living, and to pursue the alterative and mineral solution plan, under the usual restrictions, for a week or two longer.

March 19.—Received a letter from the patient, wherein he mentions, that his lip is as smooth and level as ever it was in his life; that some little itching on the nose and lip remain; but that he supposes the medicine will stop it.

March 30.—Another letter has been received from the patient, wherein he states, that he

continues comfortable; only a little itching and tingling remain.

May 26.—This day brought the satisfaction of another letter from the patient. He expresses himself in strong terms, and adds, "My lip continues comfortable." No mention is now made either of itching or tingling; and thus this case has ended in the restoration of perfect health.

First Letter to Mr. Whitbread.

MARCH 19, 1815.

HON. SIR,

I RECEIVED your's this day respecting my lip, which I am happy to inform you is, I hope, cured; at which I am perfectly happy, and return my friends thanks, next to the Lord.

Sir, you had seen it at Bedford, in a bad state. Now my lip is level and smooth as before it came on it. Sir John Sebright has seen, and he was surprised. I wished to have shewn it to you, only you had left Bedford, and I in a weakly state, otherwise I should have took the journey to London; and if you wish to see me, will now.

Your obedient humble servant,

WM. LEA.

Flamstead.

Second Letter to Mr. Whitbread, in answer to a particular inquiry respecting the commencement of the disease, and the treatment of it previous to Mr. Young's seeing it.

HON. SIR,

I RECEIVED your kind letter, concerning my lip. Thank God, it is much the same as when I left Bedford, five weeks ago. Thank you for your goodness of recommending me to Mr. Young; and, please God, I hope it will remain well. The first of its coming, five years ago; it came a small scurf on my lip, and it was called a wart. I applied means for a wart, but to no purpose, for a year or two. Then Doctor Chase, of Luton, took it in hand, and applied caustics and leeches to the lip for some time, to no purpose. He did not persevere in it now, as it was called a wart. He did not say what it was. Then we stopt. Then Mr. Somers had it in hand a considerable time, and no better. Then he had Doctor Penrose to see it. He give Dr. Somers advice how to treat with it, and give me medicines and applied something to the lip, and got no better. Then wish me to have Ashley Cooper's advice; but I did not go. Doctor *Winkfield* wished me to have it cut out; but I did not

agree to it. Dr. Warren, Surgeon now to the Duke of York's Asylum, Chelsea, saw it two or three times. He wished me to have the best advice. He said it was a cancerous substance. After all this, we heard of a woman at Westoning, Bedfordshire, that cured cancers. I applied to her, as it grew so painful and bigger, and she applied a burning caustic, which caused me a deal of pain, and got no better. She called it a dry cancer.

Then Mr. Whitbread and Sir John Sebright recommended me to Mr. Young, and he gave me a diligent attendance, and now, please God, it remains comfortable, and I hope will continue so. Mr. Young deserves merits and thanks; likewise you, Gentlemen.

This is the only information I can give, Sir. I wished you to see the lip, as you saw it in a bad state. I expect to be in London in a short time; then I shall take the liberty to call on Mr. Whitbread.

Excuse my blunt way of explaining myself.

I remain

Your obedient humble servant,

WM. LEA.

April 20, 1815.

N. B. Mr. Lea afterwards came to London, and called on Mr. Whitbread. His lip appeared in a sound state.

FRANCES DAY,

GOLDINGTON, AGED 20,

APPLIED September 21, 1814. A considerable scirrhus of the centre of the right breast; but the greater part on the left, or inner side. Standing six years. Origin unknown. From the upper part, a large fungous excrescence projects inward and upward, and thrusts the integument of the breast considerably out beyond the common surface. At this point, from a body about the size of a large egg, two distinct shoots can be felt. The history of the case is, that at fourteen years of age, the girl, being naturally full-breasted, a hard lump, the size of a marble, was first discovered in the breast now affected. This produced no disturbance till she was seventeen, when her constitution first altered. The breast became considerably enlarged and painful, as she sat at work, her employment being that of lace-maker. The lump in particular disturbed her, which had increased to the size of an egg.

It continued to get worse, and after some

time she discovered a soft substance growing out from the top of the hard lump. She soon discovered this change, being frequently induced to examine the lump and breast, from the pain she suffered.

It still kept growing worse; the lump enlarging, and the fungous shoot increasing; till at length, in the winter, 1813, she was advised to go into the Bedford Infirmary.

The disease being considered cancerous, an operation was proposed, to which she could not make up her mind to submit, and at length came out.

After this she went to some empiric, whom she attended for six months. During, or rather previous to this time, the arm of the same side became affected and painful. The lump, the girl states, got very large, and the fungus at the top, as large as an egg, when it began to force out the integument, already described, at the upper part of the breast. At this period she describes herself as suffering a great deal of pain, which made her very ill indeed.

When she first came under the present treatment, her case was deplorable, having unfortunately received a violent blow upon the diseased breast, about ten days before, which had aggravated the condition of her sufferings to a great degree. The whole breast was af-

fected; quite tense, more than double its natural size, and the fungus had rapidly increased, forcing the protruded integument almost to bursting. Drops, apparently of pure blood, fell from the nipple.

Naturally of a placid temper, she made no violent complaint; but her leaden complexion, and fixed abstracted countenance, were indicative of what she suffered.

The treatment commenced by an active course of purgatives, with mercurial alteratives, and a number of leeches to be applied on the side leading to the axilla, but not upon the integument of the breast itself.

Sept. 23.—The great excitement of the breast reduced. The outer side, which, previous to the late injury, was comparatively in a natural state, returning to its former condition, and considerably less tense. The scirrhous body, upon examination, is now quite distinct, occupying the centre and inner, or left side of the breast. But the mass of excrescence, which at the upper part has an elastic feel under the protruded integument, cannot be so distinctly traced down to its connexion with the scirrhus. The pain not so considerable.

In the treatment of this day, the whole breast and side were included by long commanding plaister-straps, firmly placed; and the whole

with linen compress bandaged by a six-yard roller.

Mercurial alteratives to be continued every other night, and fifteen drops of the following twice a day.

℞. Solut. Mineral. Tinct. Digitalis partes equales M^e.

Sept. 27.—The breast much reduced, and the fungous projection has left the protruded integument quite flaccid. This part now presents a loose square flap, having lost, from its long distension, the natural elasticity of integument. It lies distinctly above the common surface. though no longer pressed out by fungus.

Upon slightly elevating the scirrhous mass beneath, the flap again becomes distended by a soft spungy substance; and which can now be traced down to its origin, from the upper portion of the scirrhous mass. The excrescence so projected is quite obtuse, and has none of the shoots formerly described. The scirrhous mass itself is a large irregularly round knotted body, of considerable density. hard and warty, particularly along the lower edge. But though it has nothing of softness, it does not feel so impenetrable, if I may be allowed the expression, as more circumscribed scirrhi.

These remarks are made simply in the direct course of detail, and have nothing whatever to *do* with opinion, or any attempt specifically to fix the degree of hardness necessary to indicate cancerous formation.

Facts and experience have long established the truth, that cancerous results have had different origins; and have exhibited not only varied but contradictory symptoms in their different stages of progress.

The local treatment, by pressure, continued in progressive increase, and the drops and mercurial alteratives, as in the last report. The pain of the breast quite gone, and the general health improved.

Sept. 30. At the Barns. Dr. Penrose present.—The girl's health very much improved, and her countenance quite changed. She states herself to be free from pain. The fungous excrescence very considerably reduced, and the scirrhous mass itself not so dense and bulky.

In the local treatment of to-day, besides the usual plaister-straps, a firm shield of pressure-plates was secured by other straps, over the whole substance of the scirrhus and fungus; and the whole, with additional linen compress, firmly applied with two six-yard rollers. From the increased firmness of pressure upon the

scirrhous mass, no inconvenience or pain whatever was experienced.

The drops were ordered to be increased by five at a time, to twenty-five twice a day. The mercurial alterative to be suspended.

Oct. 7.—The girl quite in spirits, and her complexion healthy. The breast has remained perfectly easy. It is considerably reduced, being little more than half its former size, and the integument above the protruded part quite flaccid. Upon elevating the scirrhous mass, the fungus through the protruded integument is now scarcely perceptible; and along the surface of the former, evident lines of separation can be felt. This mass, too, has diminished in bulk, particularly at the outer side.

In the local applications, the thickness of the pressure-plate was increased, and the degree of pressure further augmented by additional linen compress and firmness in the application of the rollers. The drops to be continued.

Oct. 14.—The breast has remained quite easy. No trace of the fungus left; and the scirrhus lessened in bulk. The flap appearance at the inner part of the breast still remains, but the integument more natural, and under this a complete cavity is formed, which the scirrhous mass can be made to occupy, by the slightest pressure given to the outer side,

By this method, its upper part can be more accurately examined. It presents a cartilaginous, knotty, rounded feel, of some density and bulk.

The treatment by pressure increased, and the drops continued.

Oct. 21.—The breast has remained quite easy. The scirrhous mass more divided, and less knotty and hard at the lower edge. The general health improved.

The plan continued.

Oct. 27. At the Barns.—The breast has remained perfectly easy, and the girl strongly expressed her sense of the benefits she had received. The breast (from the absorption in particular of the fungus) she considers to be about half the size it was before she met with the blow in September last, which had aggravated its condition and her sufferings so greatly. This diminution, the flaccid integument of the breast itself shows. Where it was formerly distended by fungus, it can now be taken up by large loose folds, and is much thickened in its structure.

The patient states her health to be much better than it has been for years; and finds the scirrhus itself lessened, that it is softer to the touch; and she pointed out a division that

has taken place in its substance during the last fortnight.

The plan to be continued, and the pressure-shield increased in thickness.

The patient had remained some time after the applications were removed before they could be re-applied. During this time the breast began to ache, and at length got very painful. She had remained upwards of an hour in this state, and there was so marked a change in her countenance, that she was asked if she was ill; when she said "her breast had become very painful."

Almost instantaneous ease was afforded by pressure, which was made as strong as the nature of the applications would permit.

Nov. 3. At the Barns. Dr. Penrose present. —The breast, from the moment of the last applications has remained perfectly easy. The scirrhus certainly diminished in size. Dr. Penrose observed, that it had lost that warty feel which it possessed along the lower edge, when he last examined it. The general health good, and in an improving state.

The plan continued.

Nov. 12.—The scirrhous mass still diminishing. Free from pain, and the general health good. The drops discontinued; but the plan of pressure pursued and increased.

Nov. 20.—The breast has remained perfectly free from pain; the scirrhus still diminishing, divided in its structure, and the breast itself more natural.

The patient stated, that her marriage, which had been suspended for two years, in consequence of her local complaint, had taken place the day before yesterday.

The plan continued.

Nov. 27.—The breast free from pain. The scirrhous mass softer in many points, and its bulk certainly diminished. The local plan continued. A mercurial alterative ordered.

Dec. 6.—The breast easy. The plan continued.

Dec. 15. At the Barns.—The patient represents her breast easy, and, from her own observation, much improved within the last six weeks. Her general health good. The plan of pressure continued and increased, with the use of three rollers.

Dec. 24.—The breast has remained perfectly easy. The lower part of the scirrhous mass has entirely lost its hard knotty projection, and is very considerably diminished. The mass altogether is less round, and the edges much thinner.

The local treatment pursued, and the drops recommenced, fifteen twice a day.

Jan. 4, 1815.—The breast, to use the patient's own expression, quite comfortable. The lines of division more distinctly marked. The tumour itself is much looser, and the finger can be pushed under its lower surface. The great density and bulk at the outer side very much decreased. Formerly this part of the tumour was quite indistinct, and seemed lost and sunk in the deep structure of the breast itself.

Jan. 13. At the Barns. Dr. Penrose present. —The patient represents herself in good health, and the breast quite easy. The scirrhous mass evidently diminished, and breaking into different parts.

The pressure continued. A course of emetics ordered, in addition to the other general plan.

Feb. 2. At the Barns.—The applications have been renewed since the last report, and the pressure actively continued. The patient has enjoyed good health, and the breast has remained quite free from pain, or the smallest sensation of inconvenience.

This day Mr. Pulley, whose patient Frances Day had been whilst at the Bedford Infirmary, examined the state of the breast. He discovered great alteration and improvement. Mr. Pulley states, that the disease was considered

as decidedly cancerous, and the operation strongly urged. It is to be observed, that Mr. Pulley had not seen the patient intermediately since her leaving the infirmary in the winter of 1813, and the present time. The plan of increased pressure continued.

March 5.—The plan of pressure has been continued, and the applications renewed every eighth or tenth day. Emetics and mercurial alteratives have been variously exhibited. The patient has continued in good health, and the breast perfectly easy up to the 20th of Feb. The scirrhus still more diminished and divided in its substance. Since the last applications, an unusually long interval has taken place, in consequence of the girl's close application to business. She had a quantity of lace to make, which she was obliged to execute in a given time. Under this exigency, the breast was neglected, the applications became loose, and the scirrhous mass escaped from under the pressure plate.

In consequence of this negligence, it now presents a much greater bulk and density than it has possessed for a length of time. The tumour however has remained easy; upon pressing it with the hand, strong evidence was afforded of the existence of a cyst.

Two tea-spoonsful of a thin sanguineous

fluid were discharged from the nipple. The breast has rather more than its usual heat.

The pressure plate in this instance was laid aside, and the acetated ammoniac lotion used, upon linen compresses, and the whole breast firmly bandaged. An active emetic was ordered for three successive nights.

March 12.—The breast has returned to its natural heat. The pressure plate resumed, and its strength increased.

March 30.—The breast has remained free from any sort of uneasiness. The application of pressure has been intermediately renewed since the last report. The scirrhous mass is again diminishing and becoming divided in its substance.

The plan of increased pressure pursued. A mercurial alterative to be occasionally taken, and the sol. mineral, and foxglove drops to be taken to the number of fifteen, twice a day.

April 29.—Since the last report, the pressure has been actively and regularly kept up. The breast has remained throughout perfectly easy, and the health good. The scirrhous mass is rapidly falling back to its former diminished and divided state. The applications renewed with every possible degree of pressure. All the medicines suspended.

May 10.—Since the last report, the patient

has been absent from home, on an anxious errand after her brother, who had enlisted for a soldier. On Sunday last, she walked from Kettering, a distance of twenty-seven miles. Fortunately the applications have remained firm, and the breast quite easy; though she suffered greatly from fatigue, which prevented her coming to Bedford yesterday and on Monday.

The tumour now is compleatly on the left or inner side of the breast, and rests in the cavity formerly described under the projecting flap of integument.

The mass is quite divided, and the finger and thumb can be distinctly placed between three rounded knobs. These are of cartilaginous hardness, and have somewhat of an elastic feel. There is also a flat cartilaginous mass of smaller knots. These parts are connected in a bunch, by a condensed, cellular, and irregularly gristly substance.

The outer edge of this mass is now within the left side of the nipple; and the distance between the edge and the nipple, is a full inch. Formerly the outer edge or side of the tumour, extended a full inch and a half beyond the nipple on the right side of the breast: so that the tumour, besides its diminished bulk, in other respects occupies a less space in

breadth, by full two inches and a half, than it did in October last. This statement perfectly agrees with the patient's own observation.

The plan of pressure continued.

May 20.—The breast quite easy, and the general health recovered from the late fatigue. The tumour still more evidently divided into distinct parts. At the upper and inner side one circular knot, about the size of a common marble, is quite detached, having only a thin membrane between, connecting it with the general mass.

The applications renewed; and the plan of pressure to be continued. A grain of calomel was ordered to be taken at bed-time, and two emetics to be used during the week. The report of this case is now brought to a conclusion for the present. It may however be proper to remark, that in this case throughout, a very extraordinary degree of pressure has been employed on the diseased parts, without producing for a single moment the slightest inconvenience; and that too under the constant and active employment of the hands and arms. So far from the general health under this process being injured, it has, on the contrary, been restored and invigorated, and the state of suffering wholly suspended. And these advantages have been gained, whilst Nature was

struggling against a load of fatigue and anxiety, which the reports of March 5, and May 10, sufficiently exemplify.

So situated, it is not too much to conclude, that this case, placed under more favourable circumstances, would have ended before this, in an entire removal of the diseased parts; which there is not the smallest doubt will be finally accomplished.

CASE OF

MRS. BROWN;

UNDER THE CARE OF MR. MACGRATH.

EARLY in the month of November, 1814, I was consulted by Mrs. Henry Brown, the wife of a carpenter in this place, on account of a painful lump (as she expressed it) in her breast. She is about 38 years old, has had four children, is delicately formed, but, up to the period of the disease commencing in her breast, was very healthy; and also every branch of her family, without any appearance of scrofula, nor does she remember to have met with any accident.

Upon examination, I found a tumour of the size of a large walnut in the inside, and near the nipple of the left breast; hard and unequal in its surface, and extremely painful to the touch; it had not formed any adhesion to the contiguous parts, but at one point where the unequal surface was most prominent, the skin was puckered and inflamed, and the whole breast much enlarged: her health de-

ranged, and strength reduced, from pain, want of sleep, and anxiety of mind. Had I not heard from different quarters the success of Mr. Young, and seen him myself apply adhesive plaister in a similarly diseased breast, I should have advised my patient to have the morbid part immediately extirpated; but I determined to try Mr. Young's mode of treatment as far as I was master of it; at the same time to be watchful not to lose the opportunity of performing a surgical operation, should the proposed plan not succeed.

The next morning I visited her, and applied the adhesive plaister, in the following manner. It was cut into strips of about an inch and a quarter broad, and of sufficient length to encompass the whole breast; the first strip was applied on the chest, with its upper edge touching the under part of the breast; the next strip was placed above it, with its lower edge a little over the upper edge of the first; and so on, one after another, until the whole breast was firmly enveloped. Over these was placed a compress of old linen, and the whole was well secured with a calico bandage, beginning below the first strip of plaister, up to the collar bones. The bandage was kept steady in its place, by two pieces of linen over the shoulders, in the manner of braces: and pinned to every

second circle of the bandage behind and before. The plaisters were removed every second or third day during the process.

At the first part of my attendance the bowels were constipated, for which I prescribed small doses of magnesia sulphas twice a day, by which they became in a short time regular. No other medicines were given, lest my opinion should be confused between the effects of internal medicines and external applications.

From the first she felt much relieved from pain; but the only alteration that took place in the tumour for four or five weeks, was its becoming more flattened. After that, the size of the tumour began to diminish, and continued to do so until the beginning of April, 1815, when it was reduced to its natural size: and I hope its healthy action restored; as all pain had ceased.

Since that time, the bandages and adhesive plaisters have been left off; but to keep the parts in some degree protected from accident or sudden change of weather, they have been kept covered with a soap-plaister.

THOMAS MACGRATH.

Biggleswade,
May 30, 1815.

CASE OF

MRS. JENNINGS,*

OF HARLINGTON, IN BEDFORDSHIRE,

AGED 56; visited at Harlington, on Tuesday, Dec. 6; first medical attendance at Bedford, Dec. 16, 1814.

Whether considered by the symptoms that attend it, the various parts affected, the extension of those parts, or the advanced and different stages of progress of the disease, this case presents one of the most extraordinary instances of complication, that ever existed, or can well be imagined. All the circumstances that have ever been enumerated as attendant on cancer, may here be seen at one view: and are consolidated in this one individual case.

The remains of the left breast, which was the first affected, is so disfigured, and lost by frightful puckerings, as scarcely to leave a

* The name of the Lady is inserted at her own express desire.

trace of its original form. A portion of the upper part only is left a partially soft and insulated mass. Two thirds of this however is scirrhous, and deeply drawn into fixed and immovable folds. The nipple is lost in a deep chasm of stony ulceration, which runs to the ends of the scirrhous folds under the arm. From this the disease spreads widely on the chest, in little holes, or scirrhous ulcerated knobs, running one into another, and passing by a chain of deeply diseased and ulcerated structure, to the remains of the other breast, involving the whole in one continued cancerous sore.

The right breast presents morbid change exactly similar to the left; only that the decay or ulceration at the centre, has not proceeded to such a length; and the retracted mouldered remains of what might formerly have served as the base of the nipple, may still be seen in the deep fissure formed between the puckered scirrhus, and ulcerated masses.

Except a small cushion-like protuberance, (the only thing left of natural structure), the whole of what remains of this breast is also firmly drawn in, and fixed to the side.

The integument of the chest, is one immovable plate of disease; thickly studded by hard glandular knobs. On either side of the throat

a diseased mass of absorbent glands exists; but on the right side they are considerably the largest.

Both arms have been long and deeply affected; but the glands of the left axilla are those that exhibit longer established morbid alteration. The right arm and breast, notwithstanding, have always been the most painful. The right arm in particular at this time is greatly enlarged; and from the elbow upwards, is hard and tense. The left arm also is considerably increased beyond its natural size.

Extending down each side, from the sores of the breast, the integument is much diseased, full of knots, drawn up in folds, or quite changed, and lost in scirrhous masses. But the morbid alteration of the left side is the more strongly marked. Here the diseased integument is drawn and puckered in a most extraordinary manner, affording the appearance of a claw, firmly grasping the side.

On each side, from the breast to the axilla, the whole space is occupied by hard knobs, deep scirrhous puckerings, and folds in a most curiously confused state. On the left side it is inveterately marked. One fissure or fold is at least an inch in depth, and four or five inches in length; at the bottom of which a

deeply imbedded scirrhous ridge of glands may be felt, leading to the back of the shoulder, where also there is a large mass of diseased glands. This fold is in a state of partial ulceration.

On the inner side, within two inches of the right fissure of the breast, there is a remarkable deep pea-like sore; which forms the centre of a scirrhous circle, about an inch in diameter, which is remarkably diseased, and of impenetrable hardness. This sore, it is supposed, was occasioned by the application of a leech. All the ulcerated and contiguous parts are discoloured: mostly of a livid purple hue, and of stony hardness.

The sores have been dressed with some simple ointment on linen, twice a day; and large bleedings have frequently, indeed commonly, attended their removal. On the day I attended at Harlington, upon the removal of a small part of the dressing, a sudden gush of blood followed; which Mrs. Jennings observed was trifling, when compared with what often took place. The character of the discharge is that of a thin fœtid ichor.

In recapitulating this case, as it now presents itself, it may be observed, that the whole of the chest is cancerously diseased, including both breasts; extending down the integuments, al-

most to the abdomen, and comprehending on either side a large mass of surface, reaching from the breast to the axilla.

In the axillæ, the glands are so deeply diseased, that their morbid extent is beyond the power of any examination to define; and so complicated, as to defy every attempt at description.

The left breast is almost obliterated, and the nipple and surrounding parts degenerated into a deep, destructive sore; from this, reaching over the sternum, and including the other breast, is one sore and cancerous mass. Both arms are swelled, hard, and painful. The neck almost fixed by diseased glands. The circumstance even of the bleeding cancer, is not wanting to fill up the catalogue of those evils which the experience of centuries has selected, as attendant symptoms of the disease: selected however from a great variety of cases, and fortunately for suffering humanity but rarely, if ever, before found centred at the same time, in one individual. But it is a great consolation to add, under the pressure of such a mass of foreboding evils, that extreme or even violent pain has been hitherto unknown. The state of the arms has occasioned the greatest uneasiness. At this time, *Dec.* 16, considerable fever and general irritation exist; and as this state

was still more aggravated a few days back, it is not thought advisable at present to commence the plan of pressure. The following alterative has been ordered.

℞. Calomel. ppt. gr. vj. Pulv. Ant. gr. x.—fol. Digitalis gr. viij. Ex. Sarsæ 3 ss. M^e. ft. Pil. N. 8.—Capt. j. h. s.

The saline draughts to be taken occasionally through the day, and the foot warm-bath at night, and other ordinary remedies employed. It may be proper to remark, that when I made my first visit to Harlington, Mr. Green of Woburn, the medical gentleman attendant in the family, was present, who declared the case very much worse, and the sore greatly extended since he had last seen it. He also represented to me that no regular attendance had been given, as the case had been considered quite out of the reach of relief. That for some time steel had been exhibited under the direction of Mr. Cooper, and continued till the fever it induced obliged its suspension.

In the hopeless state of the case I quite agreed; but strongly urged the adoption of a plan of pressure, upon two grounds: first, for the suppression of the hemorrhage; and, secondly, to suspend for a while, if not permanently to check, the rapid progress of the disease, which was fast advancing to involve the

whole surface of the chest, throat, and sides, in one wild and ravaging sore.

When I gave this advice, it was under the impression, that the plan would be pursued under the immediate regulation of Mr. Green; and that I was only called upon to give advice. It was however soon decided, that the patient should go to Bedford, and be placed under my management. Previous to the undertaking, I thought it right distinctly to state my opinion of the case, to a lady then present: and who had taken a very leading and anxious part in the business. In this representation it was frankly declared, that no promise more than of relief could be held out; but that if the patient still persisted in placing herself under my care, so far from shrinking from any effort, I would apply myself to the case with as much zeal and vigour as if an ultimate cure could be reasonably contemplated. The following is Mrs. Jennings's own statement of the origin and progress of the disease.

(Mrs. Jennings's Statement.)

" In the year 1809, I first perceived a small lump in my breast, but thought little about it until the spring following, when it appeared

somewhat enlarged, continued increasing in size, and became rather painful until June, when leeches were applied, which appeared to afford transient relief.

" In 1811, the lump having become larger, though with little pain, I consulted Mr. Cooper, who ordered a frequent application of leeches, which appeared to occasion a contraction of the parts affected. After some months the drawn parts (under the nipple) began to ooze, and a few large red pimples appeared near the middle.

" In 1812, I again shewed it to Mr. Cooper, when upon saying I should not like to undergo an operation, as the arms appeared to be affected: he answered, it is very fortunate when the patient and surgeon agree; and added, he thought, from the breast being much lessened, it would probably quite disappear, when the complaint might cease. He ordered leeches to be applied whenever the pain was troublesome, and gave me a prescription, which I followed until the last half year. In the autumn of 1812, the red pimples broke, and have continued in a state of ulceration ever since.

" About two years and a half since, the other breast became affected; and has gone on in the same way as the first, except that it has been

attended with more pain. In the summer of 1814, I shewed it to another surgeon in Town, who said *nothing* could be done; but added, when it was in great pain, I might put scraped carrot to the sores; and upon my saying, it never had been in much pain, he answered, perhaps not; but I must expect the pain to be extremely violent.

"It should be observed, that I had a very severe milk-abscess of the left breast with my first child, now thirty-two years since. The whole breast was greatly diseased and swelled. The eschars, that were left, were deep and large. About nine years since, I had a violent blow on the same breast, from a butcher's boy in Leicester Fields. This at the time affected me so much, that I was obliged to go into a shop for relief. The pain however soon subsided, though at night it was again so painful as to induce me to rub it with brandy.

"In this state I have remained with this only consolation in my mind, that some fever might release me; or that the bleeding from my breast might carry me off, before the threatened and multiplied horrors of the complaint overtook me."

Saturday, Dec. 17.—The symptoms of the fever being somewhat abated, and considering the very great urgency of the case, the plan of

pressure was attempted. For this purpose long plaister-straps were used, commencing from either side, and covering the whole surface of the chest. Linen compresses were only employed in the first instance, and the parts firmly bandaged by two six yard rollers.

Before these applications were made, the various holes and cavities were filled up, from the bottom, with chalk finely levigated, and all the surface thickly covered with hair-powder.

Dec. 19.—The fever diminished, but great drowsiness has supervened; and on the removal of the applications, the front of the chest was found to be smartly attacked by erysipelas. This part, to the great surprise of the patient, shewed some degree of softness and mobility in the integument. In short the chest is not quite so like a plate of iron, studded with knobs, as it was two days ago.

The discharge from the different surfaces of holes, knobs, and fissures, is thin, spare, and offensive. No hemorrhage took place upon the removal of the applications. Though here and there a great disposition to bleeding was shewn.

There is some ulceration at the bottom of the deep side fold, under the left axilla. This fold having been well filled with chalk powder, was

still further kept from contact by plaister-straps. There is such complication of disease and scirrhous puckerings ending in the deep sore of the left breast, and such depth of disease running up and occupying the axilla, that every day threatens the whole of this mass becoming one entire sore.

The same observation applies to the whole front of the chest, as well as the cancerous remains of the right breast, with the side and axillary puckerings, folds, and scirrhous masses in connexion with it. The neck is less stiff, and the arms somewhat reduced.

The various cavities, folds, &c. being now filled up, and defended by the powder, the pressure was re-applied, as on the 17th instant. The saline in effervescence, and the alterative pill as before. The warm foot-bath every night.

It is to be observed, that the patient was attacked with erysipelas, in a similar way, late in the autumn of last year.

The bark could never be taken, in consequence of the thirst, irritation, and fever it invariably produced at every attempt to exhibit it.

Dec. 21.—Although the erysipelas is rather intense upon the chest, yet the whole integument at the upper part has become sur-

prisingly looser, and the discharge somewhat more free. A hard, projecting, and deeply diseased scirrhous mass, at the upper and inner part of the retracted remains of the left breast, seems violently affected by erysipelas. To defend it from the discharge, besides the use of the absorbent powder, the surface is covered with gold-beater's skin. From this part across the chest to the deep cancerous fissure of the opposite breast, including the sore occasioned by the leech, as formerly described, a range of impenetrably hard, and extremely diseased structure, exists.

The ulcerated scirrhous knobules and holes forming, between the breasts, more properly the sore of the chest, have run still more into one another, and there is some appearance of general slough.

The two stone-like sores on each side, the deep fissure through the right, and the large oblong excavation of the left breast, remain the same, surrounded by their hard, immovable, cancerous, and variously contorted masses.

The plan of pressure pursued, and the general medicines continued. No hemorrhage has taken place.

Dec. 24.—The erysipelas is shifting from one part of the chest to another. The whole integument most surprisingly improved, both in

colour and structure; and though full of hard knots, yet moveable and loose. The integument also far reaching down the sides, and over the region of the stomach, equally improved; but that in immediate connexion with either of the breast-sores, and reaching across from the bottom of the chest, presents a large surface of confirmed cancerous ulceration; some scirrhous knobs of which have broken into distinct sores.

Over the sore of the chest, a large expansion of brown coloured slough seems to be spreading. The complicated scirrhous folds of the axillæ are improved, particularly the deep fold of the left axilla. No hemorrhage. The plan of pressure increased, and the sheet-lead employed. The discharge thin and offensive.

Dec. 27.—The improvement noticed in the last report still continues. A large defined slough is now formed over the sore of the chest. The scirrhous masses of the left breast somewhat less hard; but the chain of disease and sore leading from the upper part of the chest to the right breast, seems to be unchanged; and this, as well as the fissure and scirrhous masses of the right breast, with the stone-like sore of the left, exhibit all the morbid intensity of the most inveterate and confirmed disease.

The plan of pressure continued, with the use of tin plates to the sides and chest.

Dec. 29.—The erysipelas still lingers. The integument of the chest wonderfully improved. The deep-seated disease leading from the breasts to the axillæ very much softened, and a good deal of their scirrhous compacted masses loosened or dispersed. The deep fissure or fold of the left side in particular more shallow, and its ulceration in part healed. The diseased lumps extending far down the sides, and reaching across, greatly dispersed; and the integument, both in its colour and structure, very much recovered.

Although the cancerous sores and scirrhous masses forming, from one breast to the other, the centre of this extraordinary disease, seem still to present an uniform and unchanged state of morbid inveteracy, yet the rapid advance of their progress appears to be checked.

The slough formed on the chest is beginning to loosen about its edges.

Active pressure kept up with the use of the tin plates. No hemorrhage. The discharge more free.

Dec. 31.—The parts noticed in the last report still continue to improve. The slough of the chest looser. The discharge very much increased. No hemorrhage. The plan of pressure actively kept up.

Jan. 2, 1815.—Throughout, the erysipelas has proved a great annoyance, and the plaister-

straps have been in consequence occasionally suspended. This attack now seems on the decline. All the parts reported in a state of improvement, still retrograde from disease. No hemorrhage. The discharge greatly increased. The pressure actively kept up. It is to be understood, that in every instance, previous to the application of pressure, after the parts have been well cleaned, every cavity, every fold and fissure have regularly and firmly been filled up from the bottom with chalk powder, and the whole surface of the chest and sides defended by a thick layer of hair-powder. To give some idea of the extent, complication, and difficulty of this disease, three hours have been sometimes taken up in performing the necessary duties of each dressing, and never less than two.

Jan. 3.—The discharge so great, that application of linen compresses and rollers was necessary.

Jan. 4.—All the applications removed. The pressure continued.

Jan. 6, 8, 10.—On each of these days the applications were removed, and the pressure actively continued. Part of the slough of the chest has come away, leaving irregular and deep excavations. The discharge much increased, thin and fœtid. The parts formerly

reported as greatly improved, still keep their progressive course. The erysipelas still shews itself in patches on the chest; but no extension of sore has taken place in consequence.

The general remedies prescribed to be continued, with an alterative pill twice a week.

Jan. 20.—From the increased discharge, which has been ill conditioned and offensive, the applications have been renewed daily.

The integument of the chest presents a wonderful state of improvement. The upper part has lost all its diseased knobs, and has returned to a natural state. The same also has taken place throughout the integument over the region of the stomach, and reaching far down the sides. The side and axillary folds present a much less scirrhous state of disease, and even some of the cancerous and rigidly fixed masses of the breast on either side, afford some symptoms of the appearance of yielding. Happily none of these parts have sloughed. The slough over the chest is still cleansing, leaving various bottoms of ulceration, evidently divided into different compartments, presenting a jumble of surface and structure, either in hard elevated parts, or deep excavations.

The deep stone-like sore of the left breast, with its surrounding disease, remains unmoved. The chain of disease leading from the upper

part of the chest-sore to the right breast, still retains its character of morbid change; and the mouldering fissure of the right breast has gone still deeper into decay, and all the remains of what was formerly considered the base of the nipple are perfectly lost.

The plan of pressure actively pursued.

Since its adoption, no bleeding has occurred. This symptom is therefore considered as removed. If hemorrhage should at any time recur, it will be noticed.

The general remedies continued.

Jan. 31.—The plan of pressure has been actively and daily kept up, with the occasional use of the plaister-straps and tin plates. In every application, the cleansing of every cavity and fold, with the use of the powders, has been attended to. The side folds and scirrhous masses very much lessened, both in complication and disease.

The fissure of the right breast has begun to discharge more freely, and the surrounding scirrhous masses are somewhat less hard. An impression also seems to have been made upon the chain of disease leading from this part to the upper margin of the sore of the chest; the slough of which still continues to clear away, leaving various depths of sore. Some of the longer exposed surfaces have continued a par-

tial degree of sloughing, and have mended in their appearance. These parts afford something of a better discharge.

The deep sore of the left breast feels somewhat less stony on its surface, and does not present to the touch the same impenetrable depth of disease. Both in the right and the left breast many scirrhous masses have softened, and begin to form new folds, exposing in consequence new surfaces of restored integument. A curious progress of change has attended this restoration. An uniform scirrhous mass, for example, is presented. In process of time, it loses its deep stony hardness; and in a few days after, a superficial line is perceptible. But this is soon found to be of considerable depth, and shortly developes itself into a large fold. Some masses will thus expand themselves into two, three, or even four folds, some of which will be more than half an inch in depth.

These scirrhous masses, suffered as they have been to slough in complicated cases, account for the various and extraordinary surfaces so frequently presented in cancerous sores.

The discharge great and offensive.

The plan of pressure, with the general remedies, continued.

Feb. 8.—The slough of the chest-sore still

cleansing. The discharge great and offensive; but from those sores where the slough first cleared away, the discharge is getting somewhat purulent. The sore of the left breast has very much softened, and the slough in continuation from the chest-sore is spreading over its surface. The diseased state of the right breast less intense. The scirrhous masses and folds, both of the side and the axilla, much improved.

Although the integument in more immediate connexion, is deeply diseased, and to a considerable extent, yet the surrounding and formerly diseased skin is most astonishingly restored to a healthy state. These improvements have been so evident, that they have come under the daily observation of the patient and her attendants, whose report alone would form a very interesting and accurate detail of the remarkable progress of amendment in this disease.

The plan of pressure actively pursued, and the general remedies continued.

Feb. 16.—The applications have been removed, and the pressure actively renewed daily, as heretofore. The chest-slough still clearing, The sore putting on a better appearance. The immediately surrounding parts losing their impenetrable hardness, and their discoloration

less intense. The discharge from the sore great, and very offensive; although good pus is beginning to be formed, by those parts that have become cleansed.

The slough more confirmed over the sore of the left breast. The state of the salival glands has become very relaxed, and some cough attends.

This day the Decoct. Serpent. with Tinct. Columbæ was ordered, with small doses of Zinc. Sulph. made into pills with myrrh and aloes.

The pressure continued.

Feb. 17.—The discharge immense, and extremely offensive; yet the sore improves. The cough violent. Fits of it during the night, described by the patient to have been excessive. Twelve drops of the following used occasionally.

℞. Tinct. fol. Digitalis ʒ ij.—Opii—Hyoscyami a.a. ʒ i. M^{e}.

The pressure continued.

Feb. 18.—The chest-sore very much cleansed, and looking more healthy. The slough over the left breast coming away. Various puckerings of scirrhous folds still opening, and the scirrhous deep-seated ridge at the bottom of the great fold on the left side most strikingly diminishing.

A good night has been passed. The cough much relieved.

The pressure and general remedies continued.

Saturday, Feb. 19.—A good night, cough abated, and the pulse natural; yet the spirits very unequal, and often greatly depressed. The secretion of saliva very great. The discharge from the chest excessive, and highly offensive; still no spreading of the sore—no giving way of the surrounding parts. Indeed all the diseased parts progressively improve, and fold after fold of the different scirrhous puckerings and masses still continue to open, affording new surfaces.

All the plans continued. Over the slough of the left breast some powdered charcoal was used.

Feb. 20.—The symptoms much the same as yesterday. The plan continued. Neither lead-plates nor tin shields have been used for some time. For the last three weeks, the whole of the pressure has been made of linen compress and the rollers. Not that the general pressure has been less, but from the improvement of particular parts intense in disease, the specific pressure of the plates was not requisite. It ought to have been noted, that from the first commencement of the treatment, a milk and vegetable diet, with a portion of fish twice a week, has been adopted.

Feb. 21.—The appearances altogether better. The diseased structure both of the right breast and side clearing away most rapidly. The sore of the chest contracting, and though deeply marked with the cancerous character in its centre, by confused structure and action, evinced by abrupt projections, holes, and still deeper excavations, yet still, about the edges, where the slough has long been detached, and new actions progressively succeeded, a healthy appearance is established.

The parts in immediate connexion, and forming particularly the chain of disease leading to the right breast losing their morbid hardness.

The diseased and complicated structure leading from the sore of the left breast round the side, and up to the back part of the axilla, most astonishingly improved. The discharge excessive, but not so violent as the last two days; and its offensiveness checked by the use of the charcoal. The night good. Some severe fits of coughing; but, upon the whole, tolerably quiet. The spitting still continues. The pulse and general strength, under all these circumstances, very good. Spirits low, but not so irritable as yesterday. The general medicine continued, and the saline in effervescence occasionally taken.

The pressure pursued.

Unceasing, laborious, and anxious as the at-

tendance on this case has been, yet, in a practical point of view, it is necessary to observe, because so much of its success has depended upon it, that the treatment throughout has received every aid from strict adherence to rule, and the cheering and grateful confidence afforded by the patient herself.

Feb. 22.—A good night has been passed. The cough very considerably abated. The secretion from the throat and salival glands still continues. Spirits rather improved. Pulse natural.

Mr. Young's Note on Mrs. Jennings's Case.

June 12, 1815.—The bulk of the minutes prevents their further publication at the present period; but it may be satisfactory to add, that this extraordinary and interesting case has now arrived so nearly to a completion of cure, that in the course of a week, in all human probability, there will not be a point of sore which is not covered by perfect and healthy cuticle.

Throughout the progress, the astonishing provisions of nature have been established beyond all former record: and now, over the original sore of the chest, as well as that of the left breast, a large sheet of complete skin is spread, which has been formed and

forming for the last three months. Mr. Short, one of the Surgeons to the Bedford Infirmary, has had the satisfaction of witnessing the progress of this extraordinary cure, the detail of which is circumstantially continued in the minutes of the case, yet to be published.

Being requested to state my own opinion of the improvement of my case since I have been under Mr. Young's care, I have only to say, such has been the wonderful change, and I am now so nearly well, that my return home is fixed for Monday in the next week.

M. C. JENNINGS.

Sunday, June 11, 1815.

FINIS.

J. M'CREERY, Printer,
Black-Horse Court, Fleet-street,
London.

MINUTES

OF

CASES OF CANCER,

PART II,

BEING

FURTHER REPORTS

OF

Cancerous Cases

SUCCESSFULLY TREATED

BY THE NEW MODE OF PRESSURE;

WITH SOME

OBSERVATIONS

ON THE

NATURE OF THE DISEASE,

AS WELL AS ON

THE METHOD OF THE PRACTICE.

By SAMUEL YOUNG,

MEMBER OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS; OF THE MEDICAL AND CHIRURGICAL SOCIETY, LONDON; AND SURGEON TO THE CANCER INSTITUTION, &c. &c. &c.

"Truth, whether in or out of fashion, is the measure of knowledge, and the business of the understanding. Whatsoever is, besides that, however authorised by consent, or recommended by rarity, is nothing but ignorance, or something *worse*."

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JAMES RIDGWAY, PICCADILLY; AND COX AND SON, BOROUGH.

1818.

J. M'Creery, Printer,
Black Horse Court, London.

TO

EVERY ENLIGHTENED MEMBER,

WHETHER PROFESSING

Medicine or Surgery,

THESE

FURTHER REPORTS

ARE INDIVIDUALLY INSCRIBED:

AND PARTICULARLY IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE

MEMORY OF HIM,

TO WHOM SO MUCH WAS SO JUSTLY DUE,

THE LATE

SAMUEL WHITBREAD,

WHOSE WORTH

WE ALL NOW UNFORTUNATELY FEEL, THROUGH

THE MEASURE OF HIS LOSS;

AND

WHOSE NAME WILL EVER BE DEAR

TO HUMANITY.

MINUTES OF CASES,

&c.

In offering further Reports of Cases of Cancer, which have been subjected to the treatment of pressure, experience has shewn the necessity, that they should be attended by some remarks, illustrative of the principle, as well as the abuses of the practice.

And in order that a connected view of the whole may be afforded, a short retrospect will be taken, as far as the present question is materially concerned, which will necessarily involve some observations on the nature of the disease, as well as on the method of the practice.

In publishing the minutes of the cases, which first submitted this new method of treating Cancer by pressure to the public, the principle of the practice was only very generally stated; but where it was said to be principally the result of those observations and facts previously made and obtained, an account of which was published as far back as 1805.

The title of this work was, "An Inquiry into the Nature and Action of Cancer, with a View to the Establishment of a regular Mode of curing that Disease by Natural Separation;" and it is now reprinted, in the manner of an Appendix to the present publication, in order to facilitate that connected view of the whole subject, so necessary for a right understanding of it, and particularly for those who may have recently entered the profession. And because moreover, further experience would seem to confirm many, if not the entire of the leading points therein contained, and which may now serve as a convenient book of reference, in connexion with such observations as may be found necessary to be made, whether in further illustration of the subject, or in reply to those comments and critical remarks which their former publication attracted.

The acknowledged difficulty of the present subject, so repeatedly dwelt upon,* would seem to have been greatly augmented by that state of proscription under which it laboured for so many years. Professional efforts by no means kept pace with the difficulties presented: on the contrary, exertions diminished in proportion as obstacles arose; the cause was de-

* See Pearson's Observations on Cancerous Complaints; also Home, and others.

serted, and the extinction of hope became the extinction of endeavour.*

Although latterly the subject has obtained very considerable professional attention, yet, with the exceptions of Mr. Justamond's publication in the year 1780, and some few remarks by Mr. Gooch, to be met with in his works published in 1767, Mr. Pearson's valuable observations on the disease in question were the only truly regular and practical work to be found published on the subject, during the lapse of an entire century. For if any other of such character existed, it had either become so obsolete as to be forgotten, or passed over in silence and neglect.

This work of Mr. Pearson's appeared in 1793, and sufficiently proves the previously very fugitive and disjointed state of such facts, observations, or opinions, that could possibly tend to throw the smallest light on the subject.

* "We should consider farther, that to set limits to nature, to know with certainty that any particular disorder is incurable, exceeds the bounds of human faculties. It is therefore our duty, that is, the duty of those who cultivate the study of medicine, never to suffer hope to be totally extinguished; because the extinction of hope is the extinction of endeavour."—*Musgrave's Gulstonian Lectures*, pp. 86, 87.

For the first accurate detail of the morbid anatomy of such parts of the human body that have been exposed to the changes of this disease, we are indebted to Dr. Baillie. Nor could there have been a more important point established, nor one more directly leading to the nature of the disease, morbid alteration of structure *only*, and consequently to its removal, throughout the whole circle of the question.

In the years 1801 and 1804, the subject was further noticed by Dr. Joseph Adams,* and also by Mr. Abernethy, in his classification and natural history of tumors.

It was "to second the humane and zealous exertions of Dr. Denman in this cause," that Sir Everard Home said, he published, in 1805, his "Observations on Cancer, connected with Histories of the Disease;" and the work which now forms the Appendix to the present publication was then printed; but there was just time, before it was issued, to give an additional chapter, in refutation of some points contained in those Observations, illustrative of the nature of the disease.

* On the hydatid existence of cancer, see Dr. A.'s published correspondence with Messrs. Cline, Pitcairn, Dr. Baillie, &c.—Also that which took place in the Medical and Physical Journal between the Doctor and myself, in the months of July, &c. 1805.

In 1810, the zeal and application of Dr. Denman were again exemplified by further "Observations on the Cure of Cancer." This book was dedicated, by the venerable author, to Mr. Brodie, and seemed almost a legacy of entreaty, that the subject should not be neglected. In this publication Dr. Denman gave some account of an institution that was formed in 1802, for the purposes of regularly investigating the nature of Cancer, and which enjoyed eminent advantages in the appointment of Mr. Pearson as its surgeon.

This institution is now revived; and it is here most worthy to note, that probably, and indeed evidently, as appears by the retrospective evidence of facts, that the greatest difficulty which has attended, and the most serious obstacles which have opposed, the due advance of scientific as well as practical knowledge in the disease in question, has been the want of a connected chain of evidence handed down, from the investigations and practice of those who, at different periods, have interested themselves on the subject.

For the want of some connecting medium, which can only be found in the constitution of public Institutions, thus to preserve, and *practically* to concentrate, the improvements and discoveries of individuals to posterity, many

eminent advantages, both in the arts and sciences, have been lost to society. And these observations very pointedly belong to those attempts and improvements, which have been made from time to time, by individuals towards the mitigation and cure of the disease in question.

For this want of a proper medium of preservation and communication, every attempt and every improvement made, has only been *individual;* and having, from the disjointed and almost unknown state of former efforts, no *connexion* with *former* experience, every attempt and every improvement on the subject has been, in fact and in consequence, a *new creation:* serving, perhaps, to cast a faint lustre while an individual lived, but ultimately, sinking with him to the grave. Thus have the disjointed and uncontinuous labors of individuals been lost; which, if duly combined, might have afforded a body of evidence, for practical deduction, sufficient to have placed Cancer, long ere this, on the list of curative diseases.

On the nature of this disease, on a just knowledge of which, any thing like a rational ground for successful practice so very much depends,

at number of contrarieties and very loose

have been entertained. But still

he very many and various notions that

have been indulged on the subject, a most striking coincidence and agreement of opinion is yet to be found among those, who have seriously considered the question; and become purely contemplators of facts, drawing their conclusions only from scientific and practical observation.

Subsequent to the first publication of the tract, which now forms the present appendix, accident led to the discovery of an entirely obsolete publication by Mr. Becket; which contains many important and interesting facts, illustrative of the nature, as well as the practicability of cure of cancerous diseases.*

In this work of Mr. Beckett, which was published in 1711, the important fact, that cancerous diseases may be cured, and were cured in his time, by a regular scientific mode of treat-

* A friend of mine, Mr. John Cranch, who had been particularly requested by me not to overlook any paper or remark relative to Cancer, during his researches among old writings, at the British Museum, met with the following, and gratified me with a copy: viz. "New Discoveries concerning Cancers, addressed to Charles Bernard, Esq. Serjeant-Surgeon, and Surgeon in ordinary to Her Majesty Queen Anne. By William Beckett, Surgeon, and F. R. S." It was placed as an advertisement at the back of one of the original numbers of the Spectator.

After considerable search, this paper was met with, bound up with others of Mr. Beckett's works as published by Curll.

ment, must be admitted as fairly established, by the evidence therein contained. His conclusions too on the nature of the disease, when contrasted with the humoral, acid, and fanciful doctrines so prevalent at that time, are marked by a strong original vein of rational thinking and accurate observation; and which led him, no doubt, to the successful practice he adopted. And here, also, a striking agreement of observation and conclusion is to be found with those of others, similarly engaged, though unacquainted either with the facts, or the observations of each other.

Although an accurate detail of the practice is not to be found in Mr. Beckett's published account; but on the contrary, though the applications employed to dissolve or remove the cancerous structure, would seem to have been wrapt in a degree of mystery, by calling the material of which they were composed, 'the grand dissolvent,' a practice of secrecy, however now to be reprehended, tolerated at that time: and language and terms, however they may now seem ridiculously inflated, in common usage at that time, yet Mr. Beckett's admitted professional rank, talent, and integrity, who was in intimate correspondence with the most eminent men of his age, and whose works, after his death, were collated and published, at the

express desire of Sir Hans Sloane and the Royal Society, must stamp with the authority of truth, the facts and cases he states in his correspondence with Mr. Bernard, the then serjeant-surgeon, &c.

It is impossible to imagine, that a statement of such important facts, so addressed, from such an authority, as the curing of several cancerous cases, could have been made upon light grounds, or without being duly authenticated; and that the cases were genuinely cancerous, is evident upon the description of them: so that it cannot be said that Mr. Beckett *cured what he* THOUGHT to be cancerous cases, but that they were *not* cancerous; since their own description proves them to be so:—what every eminent Surgeon of the present day admits to be cancerous; and because, moreover, Mr. Beckett's own writings prove, that he possessed as much professional experience, scientific knowledge, and accurate discrimination in the disease in question, as any of the most eminent of the present day.

The applications made by Mr. Beckett, appeared to have had very powerful effects on the cancerous mass. Powerful not as a *direct* caustic; but powerful as to their effects in exciting the general diseased structure into that

increased action, which is beyond the living powers of morbid parts to sustain.*

In this work of Mr. Beckett's he alludes to a very ingenious treatise written by Mr. Deshaies Gendron, Doctor of physic in the University of Montpellier. And in tracing the two works of these authors, a very striking agreement of opinion and doctrine, on the nature and treatment of Cancer is most evident.

Both were faithful observers of facts, and both consequently rejected the absurdities of the humoral doctrines, which have fashioned this disease, of all others, into the most fanciful and contradictory shapes.

Both distinctly state from experience, that the disease can only be considered as an altered state of structure of parts; and that all its phenomena are to be ascribed to the same cause, without the agency either of acids or alkalies, or other depravities of humors. "The *cancerous substance* we take to be nothing more than a transformation of the small glandulous bodies, which form the breast, and a lymphatic juice, intimately incorporated therewith, into a hard, close, whitish, and (by common medicines) indissoluble mass."—*Beckett*, p. 41.

* Vide Appendix, Chap. ix. x. xi. xii.

"I have already concluded, that the small swelling which is perceptible to the touch in the rise of a Cancer on the breast, proceeded from no other cause, than the disordering the structure of some of the glandulous grains of that part, which by the destruction of their power, lose the use of actual filtration, and are changed by the sinking of the pipes, wholly into an uniform hard substance, penetrated by the blood-vessels."—*Gendron*, p. 42.

If fortunately the new light afforded by these very able and faithful observers of nature, had been preserved, and their curious and ingenious hints acted up to by others with an honest zeal, we should not have had to deplore the obscurity which has enveloped this subject; or, to reprobate the effects of that arrogant self-sufficiency and ignorance, to which they so strongly alluded in their works; and which, while it has impeded improvement, has cast a most criminal reflection on the character of the profession.

The means they employed to slough away the diseased structure, were evidently modified caustics. Both distinctly reprobate the use of a *direct* caustic; and the dissolvent of Beckett pretty clearly appears to be a modification of arsenic. Because he alludes to this mineral, giving prescriptions of it in various forms;

and, from its known effects, states, that it may be so modified as to produce the entire solution of a cancerous tumor. Gendron says: "In order to succeed herein, it is not so advantageous for a man to have an escharotick secret by him, as to have a good understanding suitable to the occasion," &c. Meaning, that one should not look to the surface merely, but accommodate management to circumstances with dexterity, and meet difficulties with a sincerity of treatment, as if he really felt what he ought to feel, a wish of success, and which can only be obtained by judicious treatment, and the removal of the whole "*transformed*" substance.

This author practised in 1692, and nothing can be more clear and decisive on the subject, than his cases are; or his doctrine, when he speaks of the distinct nature of Cancer from the surrounding parts; illustrating the growth or increase of the diseased transformation by that of an animal horn when in its germ. But, at the same time, most scientifically pointing out, that in the instance of the horn, it is an animal substance destined by nature for specific purposes; whereas, the cancerous structure, on the contrary, being formed by diseased or perverted actions only, has no healthy provision for its preservation, like unto the animal horn, after it has broke through the integu-

ment; but like unto bone, deprived of its periosteum, perishes: thus, being still fed by blood-vessels, producing the phenomenon of the cancerous sore.

I thought it my duty fairly to represent this author, since the facts he notices and his reasoning upon them, are so very similar, in many respects, to what has been said in my own inquiry into the nature of this disease;* though at the time in total ignorance that any such existed.

And the same observation applies in no small degree to those facts and observations to be found in the work of Mr. Beckett on this subject. His manner of removing the disease is also highly illustrative of its nature: showing that the morbid structure may be excited unto death, without the destruction of the natural parts;† and at the same time affording proof, that he did not employ one *precise* and *uniform* mode of treatment; but varied his means, as Gendron, or indeed common sense would naturally suggest, to the various necessities of existing circumstances.

* Vide Appendix.

† I allude here only to the fact. Beckett as well as Gendron imagined, that their applications simply 'dissolved' or 'consumed' the cancerous mass; instead of exciting it beyond its living powers, and consequently producing the *dissolution* of *death*, as I have already explained.

Of this the following is illustrative :—

" I began the cure by removing the integuments from the upper part of the cancerous substance, but did not wait for a separation of the slough, the escharotick made, for fear of being incommoded in my procedure by a fungus ; for this reason I mixed some of our dissolvent with a digestive ointment, by which means I had a part of the cancerous mass come away with it, without any trouble to my patient. I continued this method of dressing several days longer, with very little alteration ; but upon a complaint of a pain between the shoulders I was obliged to change my medicines," &c.——" The pain of my patient's back being removed, I proceeded to apply the dissolvent ; which so softened the superficies of the cancerous mass, that in three or four days' time I could take off above a quarter of a pound of it with the edge or back of my incision knife, and my patient not so much as feel me : this I continued to accustom myself to, because it would have been more tedious to have waited for the coming away of the cancerous mass of itself. Sometimes I varied my applications as I saw occasion, but, as my patient confessed, I scarce put her to any more pain during the time her breast was dissolving (abating for the pain of her back) than there is

in the dressing of an issue. The prodigious bigness of the cancerous mass made the cure the more tedious, for it was above three months before all of it was entirely dissolved and gone; but this being at length surprisingly and very happily effected, the cancerous ulcer, (the last part of the cancer that came away left) was incarned and cicatrized by an infusion of vulnerary herbs," &c.—" Thus was this cure entirely completed," &c. — *Beckett*, pp. 20, 21, 22.

Speaking of a case of a hard painful tumor under the tongue of a woman, which had been considered as cancerous by other surgeons, he says,

" I was of the opinion of some gentlemen that had seen it before me, viz. that it was undoubtedly cancerous, and as such I proceeded to cure it; but I met with more difficulties in this case than I at first expected, for after I thought the *cancerous substance* had been entirely dissolved, and I had reduced the ulcer to a very narrow compass, it began to swell again, and in a short time enlarged itself to almost the bigness it was at first: this put me upon a necessity of making an incision into the body of the tumor, that I might commodiously come at the remaining part, and so dispose little dossils of lint, armed with our dissolvent,

that they might have their desired effect; and this in every respect answered what we proposed; so that we proceeded immediately to incarn the ulcer, which we did," &c.—" Thus was this woman perfectly cured, and has continued well about a year."

Beckett, as well as Gendron, speaks accurately of the cancerous filaments, and of the necessity when they exist, of their entire removal. Stating a case of a cancerous lip occasioned by a blow (the most common cause, as Beckett justly observes, for the rise of this disease) he very distinctly notices them; and his method of local treatment was as expert as his general treatment to remove irritability was wise and precautionary. Showing that whatever the remedy may be, or whatever its beneficial results, generally established, are,—that it must be modified in every instance to the circumstance of the case.

Of the lip case he says, " the circumference of the swelling when I saw it, which was many months after the blow was received, was very much inflamed, and a small quantity of serous matter discharged from several small pustules, which overspread it: the middle, which was the body of the Cancer, was hard, of a whitish color, and moveable; its sides being only connected to the contiguous parts by some small

filaments that were detached from it. The same thing Doctor Gendron has discovered in an ulcerated Cancer on the forehead, &c—"I began with my patient by applying cool and temperate remedies, till the inflammation was considerably abated; after this I applied our dissolvent, which operated so mildly that my patient was not sensible of near so much pain as before she was apprehensive of: in short the body of the Cancer was removed, and a good digested matter discharged from the sore. Now all the difficulty was after what manner we should proceed to dispose the little cancerous branches in the skin to come away; but this we effected after the following manner; the consistent of the medicine we before applied, was such as was no way qualified for rooting out the cancerous filaments, whereupon we were obliged to procure its dissolution in a proper menstruum, though it required a considerable time to do it; by this means, we soon found, that what before was *ineffectual*, was *now* capable of effecting what we desired; this being done the ulcer was incarned by a sarcotick infusion (for I never use ointments in these cases) and cicatrized by the common drying plaisters. It is to be observed, that the scar still continues hollow (it having been healed near two years) and not like those that

are the consequents of well ordered simple ulcers." *Beckett's New Discoveries concerning Cancers*, p. 26.

The case given by Gendron, with so much upright ingenuous manliness of mind, and which first led him from the errors of the schools, to contemplate nature as she really was; is a curious record of fact, as well as a worthy memorial of the author.—It is thus stated:—

"In the year 1690, came to me a servant of the Marquis of C——, who had an ulcerated, painful hardness in the middle of his forehead, that could not be cured, and had the same symptoms as the Cancer of the skin. I was of opinion to attempt the cure by escharoticks, and having done so, and that the scab was fallen off, I cicatrized the ulcer; some time after there appeared a little hardness in the scar, of a livid colour, and painful, which made me resolve to apply the same remedy as before; and having so done, and in a greater degree, when the scab was gone, I thought I had no more to do, than to bring the ulcer to a perfect scar: I began as before with a greater proportion of my corrosive, and the third day of my application, being impatient for the scab to fall off, I stirred it here and there, and held my probe on the middle of the sore, when I perceived some *white* filaments, in the space

between the scab and the flesh, and I found them by my probe to be hard. I continued to stir the scab, then taking hold of it with my small nippers, and drawing towards me, I found it gave way, and drew along with it, at the same time, those white and hard filaments, which put the man to much pain: they proceeded from several places, some coming from that part towards the eye, others from the nose, while some again proceeded from above all the forehead, from the head: when I had got them loose, I found them to be like the beards or roots of onions or leeks; I did not make any doubt of a perfect cure:—in short, a plain plaister healed the sore, which became perfectly well.

"There is nothing in the circumstance of this cure, that I can in the least be proud of; the success must only be attributed to chance: and I confess, that this Cancer must have exulcerated so, more and more, that in spite of all my applications, the man's jaw must have been all wasted by the dispersed filaments; it was my impatience to see the scab fall off, that made me stir that which my caustic had cancerated; it luckily fell out, in a time, or rather the moment, wherein the suppuration had not yet separated the cancerous filaments from the scab, but that they were yet fastened by a suf-

ficient consistence, so as that they could not be got loose, without they had been at the same time pulled up by the roots."

"As I was pleased with this cure for the good of my patient, I was also mortified with the reflections I made upon it; seeing I then was sensible, I ought to be less satisfied with myself, concerning the arguments I made about the nature of Cancers, by the system of corrosive acids, then the new doctrine established for the cause of these evils. I whispered to myself, as I proposed the difficulties, what could these filaments be? Are they the roots of this malady, that like venemous plants in the earth, suck this specific acid to the Cancer from the flesh? But I had presently one thousand observations against the likelihood of this; and at last I began to discover the uncertainty of my knowledge in this matter. I proposed to myself, for my better instruction, to look upon Cancers as a new and unknown distemper, to this time; and as I was persuaded I might give some light thereunto, by anatomizing the cancerous substance, I dissected Cancers, and for eight years together made my observations upon this subject; whereof this is the result in general."*—*Gendron.*

* Here follow several general heads of doctrine drawn from practical observations, illustrative of the nature of the disease, in its rise and progress, as a local transformation.

Thus the evidence from the practice and writings of these authors is seen to be conclusive of the nature of the disease, as well as the practicability of its cure; and shows, in aftertimes, how the art of treatment must have been lost and abused in the practice of *actual* caustics; which by destroying the surface only, must necessarily have aggravated all the symptoms of the disease; and thus involved the whole practice in one general censure and disuse, merely because the *principle* on which the treatment rested, was *unknown*, and consequently *ignorantly* perverted.*

As to the *extent* of the benefit by such means of modified excitement as will produce the natural separation of the diseased from the contiguous sound parts, though such means may prove important auxiliaries, it must, as I have already observed, be greatly limited, and regulated by the *extent* and variety of the disease itself.—And such facts and considerations it was, that led to the proposal and adoption of a more enlarged scale of cure by the means of pressure.†

The disease of Cancer, in many instances, in the advanced stages, exists with other affections, which appear to influence, or be in-

* Vide Appendix.

† Vide Minutes of Cases of Cancer, &c.

fluenced by it, and which has involved the question in great difficulty, as to its precise nature. But certainly the very loose conclusions, drawn from the facts quoted to prove its constitutional and poisonous nature, cannot possibly be admitted as legitimate evidence; and so far from affording any thing like satisfactory proof, the facts themselves, from which such conclusions have been drawn, are vague, wandering, and inconclusive, inasmuch as they are attributable to other causes, as well as to that of a cancerous constitutional poison; which poison, by the way, is only after all an admitted *supposed* existence, to account for these *supposed* results, and which might have resulted, whether Cancer previously existed, or not. It is important, that the question thus entangled, should be fairly and distinctly cleared, at least, of all unnecessary obscurity.

An *enteritis,* said to be attended by *peculiar* symptoms, following the removal, or the healing of a cancerous sore, is no proof of the existence of a constitutional cancerous poison; though Dr. Parr, in the London Medical Dictionary, under the article Cancer, quotes it as one. What the *peculiar* symptoms, attendant on this *enteritis,* were, is not stated. The author seems to have been quite contented to have added in this instance, his mite of diffi-

culty to the question, by naming the thing, and there leaving it. "Fixed pains of the limbs," and "an unconquerable sciatica," are also named in evidence of the same; and the author's experience goes in proof to the amount of six instances, "where one or other complaint has followed." "In one, an apoplectic attack occurred twice, and the last was fatal."

These results, it would appear, took place, where the Cancers healed *spontaneously*. But the author also says, "It is with pain we add another source of similar observations, we mean the extirpation of a cancerous tumor."

Thus the question is left, by this author, certainly in a very deplorable situation. But fortunately, this evidence is only a general statement of such adventitious circumstances, that have occurred under this author's equally and obviously *general* observation; and can, therefore, at the very most, but produce a doubt or suspicion of the virulence of Cancer in some instances. As to any thing like *direct* evidence, there is not a tittle in all that has been cited. And, therefore, of the *actual* constitutional virulence of Cancer, *proof*, there is none; for with all the evidence as it stands, there is nothing, but *conjecture*, against its existence *purely* as a *local* organic disease.

What is it, in the evidence here cited, but *conjecture*, that couples the attack of apoplexy

with the nature of Cancer, or with the circumstance of its disappearance?—There is not ground even for fair conjecture to build upon, as the evidence here stands. No one circumstance in the one case, where apoplexy is said to have twice happened, is stated, to show, that the habit of the patient was not apoplectic, independent of all the cancerous symptoms: and there is no law pretended to exist, that denies a tendency to other complaints, or asserts the *absence* of all other maladies, because Cancer happens to be present. But even if it were clear, that the apoplexy was the *direct* consequent of the disappearance, or healing of the Cancer, it would go to establish no peculiarity, nor the necessity of any especial virulence existing in Cancer, or in the constitution where a Cancer had existed; since the stopping of other external diseased actions, incautiously, where long habits have been established, whether in the form of common sores, or erysipelatous eruptions, is known and admitted to be the cause, in some instances, of the same and similar results. On this head, the author's own experience may be quoted in a very striking instance, to confute his own evidence and doctrine: to dissipate those clouds and conjurations in which this subject has been enveloped; and illustrate it fairly by plain and simple actions: without indeed a simple sore, not a

quarter of an inch in diameter, *made artificially*, can be supposed to generate in itself a *specific poison*, sufficient to produce an apoplexy. Under the article, " Ulcus," p. 680 of the same dictionary, the doctor states, " We have seen relief obtained by an ulcer, not a quarter of an inch in diameter: if it spread, no advantage was obtained; but, if contracted farther, *apoplexy* was the consequence." And in farther confirmation of such effects from such simple causes, we are told, that such apoplectic symptoms were again removed and held off by applying simply " a blister to the former cicatrix."

The observation by this author, that " Cancer has certainly been traced in females of the same family, and those who have escaped, suffer from irregular anomalous pains, and different, often unaccountable, complaints," is in itself so very vague and inconclusive, that it cannot be treated for a moment seriously, as rational evidence in proof of any supposed constitutional virulence of this disease; since the assertion, admitting all its force, can only stand as an exception to the general observation from experience, that Cancer is *not hereditary*. And certainly the statement by this author, that those even who escaped this supposed *family* malady, suffered from " irregular pains" and

"unaccountable complaints," savors very much more of the marvellous than the perspicuous: the whole being contradictory and assumptive, attributing effects to that, which, as stated, never existed. Or how, otherwise, can the people be said "to have escaped the Cancer," when at the same time it is alleged, that they equally suffered under its effects by "irregular, anomalous pains, and different, often unaccountable, complaints." In what manner a thing is attributable to that, which never appears to have existed, the author does not insist upon; but leaves the point quite open, to be accommodated as inclination and convenience may direct. Ascribing the *presence* of "irregular anomalous pains" to the *absence* of Cancer, is entirely gratuitous. Nor is the mode here adopted, to *account* for the *nature* of a disease, by "*unaccountable* complaints," the less admirable.*

* Under the article "Cause," p. 381, in the Medical Dictionary, a good critique is to be found on the very loose manner of assigning causes which some have fallen into. "The lax use of the term *cause*" (observes the doctor) "among physicians, has occasioned much ridicule on the art, which should have been directed against its unskilful professors: and causes without effects; effects without causes; opposite effects from the same cause; or the same effect from opposite causes; have not been uncommonly assigned, and furnished a foundation for numerous sneers. The English reader need not look further for examples than Tristram Shandy, and Hudibras."

Upon such facts, however, inconclusive as they are seen to be, the author has attempted to ground an hypothesis of Cancer, equally inconclusive, and made up of the strangest and most contradictory materials. Of the instability of which, the author himself must have had some presentiment, when he observed, "and were this opinion we have offered no longer tenable, we should not hesitate to adopt that of Mr. Adams."

Indulging wholly in supposition, without one solitary fact to authorize his conclusions, and dismissing at once all the evidence produced of *permanent organic* derangement of a part, not only of function but of *structure*, being absolutely necessary, before Cancer can possibly exist; this author proceeds to account for the phenomena of the disease upon a *supposed* constitutional matter, or rather, upon the *supposed* materials for such matter, which he *supposes* to float in the constitution; and in all which, of course, his readers are *supposed* to believe.

"In all cases of Cancer" (observes the doctor) "a morbid matter seems to float in the constitution, or the fluids are in a depraved state," (to establish this *depravity*, however, no proof is offered, and experience stands in open contradiction to it; because we know, that Cancers do exist, and are now existing, in the most

healthy possible state of body; and as to morbid matter, which "*seems*" to float, the very first step is visionary) "from which such matter may be derived. The last is seemingly more often the case." (When once admitted, there is no end to "*seems;*" it is here lengthened into "seemingly;" but for what purpose, or on what foundation, proof there is none. And one can only suppose, as indeed will shortly be seen, that it is more convenient for this hypothesis to make its own "morbid matter" out of a *seemingly* "depraved state of fluids" to suit every occasion, than to have one *already* prepared, which, "in all cases of Cancer" should *seem* "to float in the constitution.")

"When then," (continues the author) "a cause of inflammation supervenes, when a wound or a bruise occasions the necessity of a discharge, this wound will assume what is styled a bad aspect; any suppuration will become cancerous. In fact, what might be a mild, salutary suppuration in a healthy constitution, will thus be of an opposite kind." (Here then the old inveterate humoral doctrine of the schools,—which has been fought against nature under every possible shape of absurdity; but which, as seen by Beckett, Gendron, and others, was almost worn out, even in their time, six score years ago,—is again revived; and all that we positively know

of the animal economy, of its laws and functions, and of that positive change which takes place in the structure of a part, before Cancer can take place, resting upon the authority of the first anatomists, such authority, I mean, as is founded upon investigation and accurate research, confirmed by daily experience, is laid aside for a *supposed* depravity of fluid, which is *said* "seemingly" to *float* in the constitution, and where "*any suppuration will become cancerous!* In fact, *what* might be a *mild* salutary *suppuration* in a *healthy constitution*, will thus be of an *opposite* kind." Here then the whole phenomena of the disease are reduced to *vitiated humors*, under the circumstances of *simple* suppuration!!! This may be a Cancer of the mind, but none such ever existed in surgery or nature. The whole is a more unlicensed and unwarrantable assumption, in opposition to daily experience and the most common and obvious observation. And indeed, the *substance* of this assertion is admitted by the writer himself; for his very words are, "the whole of this reasoning may be pronounced theoretical. Admitted." He determines, however, to finish his work of fabrication, by supposing the absorption of the supposed matter, and fixing his own time, as to the supposed period of its performance.)

"Yet in Cancer, after some time, we know

that absorption does take place; and when inflammation abates, and the sore is healed, we have every reason to think, that the impediment to the action of the lymphatics is removed. The matter then, thus accumulated, (how accumulated?) and thus changed (how changed?) may be taken up, and again deposited." (In a practical point of view, what is meant by "when inflammation abates, and the sore is healed, &c." is impossible to divine. Inflammation abating, sores healing, and the dangers of absorption in consequence, are links and circumstances of progression, very familiarly talked of by this author, but certainly not to be found in the chain of cancerous practice. In fact, and in reality, the admission of a supposed matter being first generated, and then taken up, to be again deposited, is one entire series of fabrication throughout, for the sole purpose, as *admitted*, to account for the phenomena of the disease. The hypothesis, however, goes on *supposing* to the end.)

"If this reasoning be admitted, we shall find that the fomes (the *fomes!*) in the blood is not really cancerous, but capable of becoming so in consequence of its being subject to the process of suppuration in the injured part.* *Sup-*

* Now what is all this, at the very beginning, but the grossest of supposition?—without a shadow of proof, and

posing, therefore, the injured part to be removed before suppuration has contributed to

contrary not only to all known facts, but even in opposition to natural supposition.

Reducing the question to elementary supposition, to *floating convertible materials* for disease, what may we not suppose? And if we suppose a "fomes" of the blood, which, according to this hypothesis, is not, and yet *is*, Cancer, we may as well suppose such a "fomes" to *float* in the atmosphere at large, as well as in the blood in particular; for, on the score of *elementary conversion*, what this author states in support of his hypothesis, "and we find in no secreted fluid any ingredient that does not exist in the blood," is equally applicable to the *atmosphere* and the natures that surround us, as to *the blood*. What can "we find" in the *blood*, in the very general and sweeping view this author has taken of it, which is not also to be *found*, and which "does not exist" in, and is not derived from the *atmosphere* and the food we imbibe? So that such an authority as here supposes a "fomes" of the blood, might equally suppose a fomes of the *atmosphere*, and give all diseased changes to an elementary cause, to a *rudimental* "fomes" or "morbid matter" which "*seems* to float in the" atmosphere. Why not? as well as to suppose a "fomes" in the blood, or to suppose an imaginary morbid matter which "*seems*" to "float" in the constitution.

In a rational point of view, we know that all this is very idle speculation; and contrary to the known *specific provisions* and *arrangements* of the *animal* economy; and in short goes to the total exclusion and denial of the existence of such a system. But when such doctrines are held forth in opposition and in detriment to the known provisional results of such an economy, by a respectable and learned physician of the nineteenth century, in a work, also professedly published as a *standard* of reference and direction, it becomes a point of

the change, the patient may remain safe; and *supposing* these depraved fluids not again to be brought to a suppurated gland, the disease may not recur. The whole of this reasoning may be pronounced theoretical. Admitted." (But, the doctor adds, "it will, however, explain every appearance." This, the history and recurrence of the disease deny; and the whole of the "supposing" about "the depraved fluids" and "the suppuration" which is said was *supposed* on purpose "to elucidate every part of the best founded practical conduct," is, on the contrary, in direct contradiction to *practical* experience; because the *recurrence* of the disease frequently takes place after the extirpation of a *tumor* only, where *no suppuration* ever existed, and which single circumstance alone at once overthrows the entire of this hypothesis; since by it the presence of *suppuration* is *absolutely necessary* for the *conversion* of "the fomes of the blood," of those "floating depravities," into the *cancerous virus;* and without which "*suppuration*" and "*conversion*," according to this hypothesis, Cancer could *not* exist. Such reasoning, therefore, is seen to stand not only opposed to practical facts and experience, but in open contradiction to itself.

practical importance to notice them, that fallacy and conjecture should not entirely supersede observation and fact.

And the cause assigned by this hypothesis for the cancerous depravities, is found in the most unfounded and extraordinary of assertions.

" But what, it may be asked," continues this author, " is this depraved state of the blood, which will produce such a destructive enemy? We can answer, that it is an excess of ammonia, with a more copious developement of an ingredient in the animal fluids, which we have so anxiously pointed out, sulphur." (Surely the age and language of Alchemy must have reigned in the author's mind when he wrote this article on Cancer.) Here then we have arrived at the acmé of this extraordinary hypothesis, which has attempted to embody and systematize all that has been loosely asserted about constitutional depravities of blood, as the origin of Cancer.

It becomes an obvious remark, with such facilities as this age of physiological and anatomical research, of chemical knowledge and experiment, affords, that it would have been more decent if this author, who could so readily apply to the writings and doctrines of such a man as the late Mr. Hunter, one who grounded all his reasoning upon experiment and natural facts, the term " jargon," and assert that " his reasoning on almost every point of physiology was so vague and incon-

clusive, as to leave some doubt, whether he has not in this walk more than counterbalanced the advantages which medical science has derived from his dissections and experiments," had *himself* proved by *experiment*, or at least had recorded even *some attempt* to prove the *actual* existence of "an excess of ammonia," which is only *barely asserted* to exist, with "a more copious developement of an ingredient in the animal fluids, sulphur," than thus idly to take up the time of the reader, with mere groundless assertions and visionary conclusions. It is almost needless to add, that *no* such "excess of ammonia" exists, nor is there "a more copious developement of sulphur" to be found in the blood of a cancerous person, than in another. But if proof were wanting to negative such a supposed existence, it may be stated, that blood has been repeatedly drawn from vessels immediately issuing from an immense cancerous breast, which blood has been kept and examined, without detecting any thing beyond the usual circumstances.

In dismissing this point, what this author has remarked of Dr. Wallis, "on his work on Health and Diseases," may be fairly quoted, as justly applicable to his own doctrines in this instance, who "seemed to plume himself on establishing certainty from his disquisitions

on this subject, in a science formerly conjectural; yet a more confused farrago of reasoning with scarcely a clear determinate idea, never occurred."

And thus having so far dwelt on the subject, as importantly connected with practice, we will further add with the Doctor, "disputes, however, are still less within our province, and particularly with our predecessor."

Speaking more decidedly of the nature of Cancer, it certainly is most evident, that too great a license has been indulged, in ascribing every affection that may take place in the health and constitution of a person, to a cancerous cause; because with that person a cancerous tumor or sore happen to exist. All that is insisted upon is, that to ascribe effects and draw conclusions from such evidence that cannot be admitted, without the admission of *conjecture*, an admission which can never be permitted to form a part of that science, which alone can rest upon the evidence of direct facts, or on the reasoning drawn from the strictest analogy, can only lead to endless error and confusion. And that, only, is contended for, which rational observation and common sense, guided by scientific knowledge and natural facts, would either admit, or reject.

To say, that Cancer is not frequently mixed

up with constitutional symptoms and circumstances, would be to deny what really exists. But this is not the question. The question is, are such constitutional symptoms absolutely necessary with the existence of Cancer: are they *alone* produced by the *presence* of Cancer? Or, can the disease of Cancer exist in a part, free and independent, as far as a part, forming a whole, can be independent of that system of which it is a dependent part, without the necessity of constitutional depravity, or, necessarily producing constitutional vitiation? This is the question, and proof, from experience the most unequivocal, goes to substantiate, that Cancers, in many instances, arise entirely from accident, and in the most perfect state of health; and will often, with others of equivocal origin, advance through a series of years up to the last stage of sore, without producing the slightest constitutional disturbance; and where, at the very last, in some instances, the patient has been cut off by some other supervening acute disease. To such evidence, also, may be added, that the disease, under the most advanced and aggravated form, has been removed by the new method of pressure, without the constitution having suffered, or producing any subsequent disease or derangement; so that the disease of Cancer, as to its *precise nature*, must

be considered a *local* affection, so far as it does not *necessarily* produce, or is *not* necessarily dependent, as a *consequent*, on constitutional disease or depravity.

That Cancers when far advanced, and causing great pain and restlessness, destroying health by suffering, and exhausting life by wasting discharge, aggravated also with mental anxiety, and the prospect of inevitable destruction, should in such instances, similar to other external injuries and diseases, produce constitutional disturbance and visceral disease, cannot be considered as any uncommon occurrence, or as attaching any peculiar contaminating quality, to the character of the disease in question. Since such results are to be met with in practice, as the consequents of *accidental local irritation:* from wounds, severe fractures, and diseased bones for example; and even after the *removal* of some causes of irritation, as in amputations, patients have been known to suffer inflammation, or other diseases of the lungs, or affections of the liver, from the transition produced, from the cessation of long continued habits, and drains, as marked by the evident plethora which frequently succeeds such removals.

That Cancer may be produced by certain impaired habits and constitutional sluggishness,

a common cause of local obstructions, and particularly in markedly inveterate rheumatic habits, I believe. This is the observation of experience; but it can attach no peculiarity in particular to the nature of the disease, as all diseases have favouring circumstances for their production in some habits, more than in others; and since the most rheumatic states, and other impaired habits, apparently the most favouring cause for the production of the disease, may exist, without the slightest tendency to Cancer ever being evinced.

Diseases of the chest and liver, I have known attributed to the presence of Cancer, which were also known, and acknowledged to exist, twenty years previous to the existence of the *local* disease. In one particular instance, the most marked consumption was attributed to a cancerous tumor of the breast which had just broke, although the patient had been previously exposed to every possible hardship, and to the inclemency of weather, unsheltered, sometimes on foot, or in an open cart, as the companion to her husband, then a prisoner of war to the French, when the latter were retreating before the combined armies, and where our unfortunate countrymen, harassed day and night, were forced to fly before the retreaters. To such exposure and suffering there can be little

doubt, but what this lady owed her diseased lungs, as well as the tumor of the breast; for under all her affliction she was also a nurse, and which from the cold and exposure, became affected at the time.

An acute catarrhal attack of the lungs, coming upon a cancerous patient, who just previous to that period, enjoyed the best possible state of health, has been attributed to what was termed, "the *insidiousness*" of Cancer in its progress. But which, for the patient died of the catarrhal attack, after the strictest examination before physicians and surgeons, was most satisfactorily proved to have had nothing whatever to do with the *local* disease; for purely *local* it was proved in this instance, as was fully admitted by the party, who had previously suspected its "insidiousness." This evidence will be further given in detail, when the cases are stated.

Such facts were thus lightly touched upon, to exemplify the nature of Cancer, with the predicament of the question, to exhibit that proneness of mind, so very prevalent among some, to drop all direct, and distinctly existing evidence where Cancer is present, for that which is entirely *conjectural;* and which to bear it out, has not even the respectability of a creditable guess.

Of that marked diseased state of the absorbents, in some cancerous cases, more particular notice will be taken, when the practice comes under consideration. Of the infectious quality of cancerous matter, as a specific virus, what has been said, has been so very equivocal as not to leave the smallest ground of probability, even with those who have been supporters of its constitutional depravity and humoral nature. On this point I can speak from a tolerably large experience of frequent exposure, but never found the matter from a cancerous sore, any other than putridly irritating.

I certainly have had enlargement and great soreness of the left axillary glands; there were some wounds from pins on the fingers, and it was impossible to pursue the treatment by pressure, and avoid coming in contact with the matter of cases under great sloughing and considerable discharge. It is possible, however, that the glands of the axilla might have been irritated by the state of the forefinger alone, which from the constant, and I may add, severe pinning, was at that time very much injured; particularly at the side and under the nail, where a callous and sore had formed.

From exposure to the fumes of some very bad cases, where the exposure is frequent and long continued, the stomach may be a good

deal deranged, and rendered so irritable as to produce rather troublesome retchings, which I have also experienced. Such evidence, however, since no specific result was produced, for the stomach recovered its tone, the axillary glands subsided, and the callous and sore of the finger healed, the cause of irritation being removed, goes to establish, that in the cancerous, there is nothing more, than in any other putrid animal matter, the like circumstances being produced from similar exposure, in the one instance as in the other.

Nothing would appear so simply self-explaining of its own nature, as the disease of cancer: indeed a *natural* result, viewing the physiology of nature as a system of *animal growth*, or *animal deposition*, regulated by the *re-action* of the absorbents, and taking *health* to consist in the *equilibrium* of such *reciprocal* action. Such equilibrium *permanently* destroyed, in such a part as the female breast for example, whether by arterial excess, or by absorptive deficiency, or obliteration, the inevitable result must be a system of *unregulated* animal deposition, or organic growth, which is Cancer.

That the disease of Cancer may be produced by *simple mechanical* irritation alone, the following case makes evident, and is at once conclusive of its nature. Had it terminated fatally, an

if might have been admitted, and a cloud of doubt thrown over the question, by still supposing a constitutional depravity. But the very *reverse* took place, and the person is now perfectly well.

In the year 1809, Mrs. B—— consulted me for a Cancer of the tongue. It was situated on the edge, about the middle of the left side; it was somewhat elevated, perfectly indurated, and about the size of a large hazle nut, which it represented in shape, with the apex upwards.

The body of the tongue round the basement of the tumor, was also considerably thickened and indurated. A chain of diseased absorbent glands reached down the side of the neck, and was lost under the clavicle. The glands of the opposite side, particularly under the jaw, were also enlarged. The head was nearly fixed; and the lancinating pain was almost insupportable upon motion, but most particularly of the tongue. The patient was in a deplorable state, she had been six months under the hands of a celebrated bone-setter and Cancer doctor, and daily was getting worse: her rest at night entirely destroyed, and it was evident that she was sinking fast; which, with the prospect of still greater suffering, was the only real consolation in this apparently hopeless case, held out.

On the second examination of this case, from the very uniform appearance a sore or cut at the under-part of the apex of the tumor, still retained, as if made by impression, the existence of a ragged tooth was suspected, though the patient affirmed, that none such existed. But after some search, a very small but extremely sharp fragment, of one of the lower molares was detected, deeply seated, but projecting outward, among some loose portions of spungy gum, and which seemed, by the feel, exactly to correspond with the cut or sore on the apex of the tumor as described. This projecting sharp fragment of tooth, in short, had been the sole origin of all the mischief and suffering, in this truly lamentable case.

From the very exquisite and diseased state of the parts, the portion of tooth was with great difficulty got at; and from the great pain and irritation the patient suffered, her proposal, from the dread of being touched, to attempt herself to file it down with the steel end of a thimble, was acceded to, and which she accomplished.

From the moment this continued cause of irritation was removed, every bad symptom began gradually to subside. The disease of the tongue, as well as that of the absorbents, disappeared; and in the course of a few weeks

the patient was perfectly recovered; without any other aid whatever, but the filing down the ragged spicula of tooth, and which operation she herself performed.

It was not in the nature of things, that this patient could have existed any length of time, under the sufferings and rapid progress of this disease; which in all its appearances and circumstances, had the entire character of the most inveterate stage of Cancer.

Had the irritation of the tooth, produced a *permanent* alteration of the *structure* of the tongue, or had the absorbents been so far *changed* by such irritation, as *permanently* to have *lost* their function, at the time of the removal of the tooth, the cause of the disease, as evidently they nearly had, then this person would inevitably have perished; as in all other advanced and cancerous transformations, by the progression of the diseased growth, and the extension of sore, either in the destruction of the integument by inflammation, and common ulceration, or the conversion of its glands into tuberculated disease; or by all these diseased processes going on, at one and the same time. But *such change* not having been entirely effected, so as to produce *permanent* alteration, or *obliteration* of structure, the cause of irritation once removed, that equilibrium between

artery and absorbent, which constitutes health, not being wholly lost, the parts returned to their natural functions ; and thus this individual was saved.

The case of a gentleman, of which further notice will be taken, who died of a Cancer of the tongue, did not exhibit so much of cancerous appearance or any thing like the extent of disease when I first saw it, as the one here related.

ON THE METHOD OF THE PRACTICE BY PRESSURE.

From the apparently very simple means of treatment by pressure, the principle unfortunately has been but too often *perverted:* some linen compress and a roller have been objects in themselves so unimportant, as not to have fixed that sufficient attention, necessary for a successful issue, in the mind of those who have undertaken to treat the disease of Cancer by this method ; but experience has confirmed, that a great deal of judgment, accuracy, and skill, together with considerable labour and fatigue, are necessary and attendant on a due and efficient performance of this practice.

Nothing can be more ruinous to the object of this practice than the conversion, by careless or ignorant applications, of the proper pressure, into improper and partial stricture: or, on the other hand, where the diseased part, which ought to be the only one under the immediate influence of the pressure, is left untouched, with all the applications sliding over and rubbing its surface, and consequently producing irritation, while some other point of the body, generally the opposite side under the breast, across the stomach, or the side of the neck itself, is cut as if by a ligature. These *circumstances* are only *the abuse* of the practice, they ought never to happen, nor do they *ever* occur when the applications are made upon a right principle.

Some of the most important branches of surgery depend upon the roller; and yet, in the first volume of Mr. John Bell's surgery, there is an engraving of a gangrenous arm from bandaging. This representation is given, not to shew the practical effects of bandages, but to exemplify on the contrary, the consequences of *their abuse* under mismanagement, where by careless or ignorant applications, the very object of their intention is not only perverted, but most dangerously reversed. So that, in the common use of the roller, in the ordinary duties of the surgeon, duties by far

the most useful, as justly pointed out by that author, it is seen how easily benefits of the first practical importance, and which are supposed always to be at our command, are superseded by irremediable mischiefs, in consequence of ignorance or inattention. And precisely may the principle of that treatment, which forms the present object of attention, be so perverted.

The experience of the practice confirms, that through the course of one, and even two years the same patients have been under every modification of the treatment, without experiencing the slightest inconvenience from the bandages that retained the pressure. But, on the contrary, and the general experience of the whole practice may be added, in further confirmation of the assertion, that a degree even of *comfort* and support have been afforded, in almost every instance from their use.

Active pressure has been kept up, during the course of *pregnancy*, where the cases were urgent, without producing the smallest inconvenience. But, on the contrary, where great personal relief has been obtained, and the most marked and beneficial results effected: indeed the removal of the disease, under treatment.

A case of this kind has now been submitted to this practice, for some months, and consi-

dering the case, the most marked success has attended, without the most trifling inconvenience to the patient. My friend Mr. Tegart, has witnessed, in this instance, the progressive and extraordinary amendment. To all appearance, before the treatment was adopted, it was entirely a lost case; and from the great extent of disease, the full security of the issue, even now, is by no means certain. However desperation has been changed to hope, and a very fair prospect of complete success held out. While the individual in the interim has been rescued from the miseries of a ravaging sore, and the deplorable consequences of the *swelled arm* from axillary obstruction. The patient is supposed to be advanced in her eighth month; the rapid progress of the disease admitted of no delay; the treatment has been actively pursued, and such the amendment in consequence, that the patient observed yesterday, (30th of December,) "that the breast had given her no concern for the last three months." Some considerable time previous to the treatment by pressure being adopted, Mr. Astley Cooper had been consulted by this lady, who declined operation on account of the extent of the disease. In this instance then, the practice is seen to have afforded the most unequivocal and important proof of its benefits, in a case

entirely desperate, and which had been declared as entirely lost.

In another still more eminently successful instance, so far at least, as a longer period of time has confirmed, while it compleated the success, where Mr. Cline, whom I met in consultation, had attended the patient for a rapidly increasing tumor, occupying the left axilla, and reaching under the pectoral muscle, so as to give considerable tumefaction about the clavicle, accompanied also by a *second* tumor below, on the side of the breast itself, the pressure was applied without the slightest inconvenience being experienced. Except indeed at those times, when in making the applications any necessary precaution had been overlooked, as will hereafter be noticed. Here also the patient was pregnant, the breasts secreting milk, and highly irritable.

During the first stage of the treatment, this lady experienced much fatigue and anxiety, in nursing her daughter under the measles, and suffered a miscarriage in consequence. During the *whole* period of these untoward circumstances, a period between three and four weeks, the bandages remained *untouched* and *unmoved*, and the *pressure effective.* Sir Richard Croft, who also was in attendance on the lady, had opportunities of examining this case, from time

to time, with Mr. Cline and myself; and the beneficial effects in the reduction of the tumor, were most evident.

After some time, this patient was removed to Brighton for her health; and under the care of Mr. Newman and Mr. Bond, the pressure was still continued. The former gentleman, when in town, had frequent opportunities of seeing the applications made, and witnessing also the great amendment in this case; and which still continued progressively to advance, under his and Mr. Bond's care, during this lady's stay at Brighton. The treatment required the greatest nicety of application, as will be further noticed.

This case I first saw on Jan. 27, 1816. In the autumn of the same year, I again saw this lady in town, on her return to her own residence: the case was then comparatively nothing. Some time after, I received a letter from her, wherein she said, "such is still the improvement, that I hope soon to convince you of the complete success of your plan." And I have since been informed, that she has again become a mother, and is now perfectly well.*

* Although the notice of this case, in this place, was more particularly to shew the *practicability* of making pressure, under apparently the most *impracticable* circumstances; yet however, it may also be proper to notice, still keeping the great question in view, that *this* was *entirely* a *lost case* to all

Experience then has sufficiently manifested the practicability of making pressure to a diseased breast, without the necessity of the slightest inconvenience being felt by the patient, from such an application, though made under the most obnoxious circumstances to such practice. For, beside the evidence already enumerated, pressure has been applied, with the greatest benefits resulting, in aged people even, while labouring under asthmas and other complaints of the chest.

We are here stating upon the evidence of established and proved fact; matter of opinion, therefore, is entirely out of the question. And with such evidence before one, no practitioner

the *known remedies* in surgery, excepting the *one* that was adopted.

And the sentence here quoted from one of the patient's own letters, "and there is not a day passes, but what your name is mentioned with gratitude," tolerably well expresses the sense of that state from which she had been rescued.

This passage is not recorded in any idle gratification; on the contrary, it is *alone* recorded as *a duty*, in violence of *private* feeling, to mark an *incontrovertible fact*, that by the means of pressure, this individual was snatched from a train of suffering and inevitable destruction: and from which no other *known* means could possibly have saved her.

It is proper here also to note, that this lady's general health, under the care of Mr. Cline, had been quite restored; which by previous treatment, particularly from excessive bleedings from leeches, had been reduced to the lowest state of debility.

would be authorized in opinion to assert, that pressure on a diseased breast might do harm, from the bandages pressing the body improperly; any more than he would have a right to say, that rolling up a diseased limb might do harm, from the tightness produced. If any harm accrue in the one case, or in the other, it can alone result from the practitioner's own ignorance, or misapplication.

True, when the whole chest, and across the stomach, is uniformly rolled round with great tightness, precisely like a mummy; and in such predicament patients have been sent to me, by those who have said, "they had adopted *the new method by pressure.*" No wonder a difficulty of breathing has been experienced. But this is *the abuse* of the practice. The wonder is, that more mischiefs have not accrued. Who could imagine, that when this new method by pressure, has been said to be adopted, that the *pectoral tendon* opposite to the diseased breast, would have been made the *resting point* from whence all the *pressure* sprung, and where the roller in its various turns, passed under the arm-pit, and across the breast like so many *cords?* and yet *this* has occurred under my own knowledge, and *such* has been termed the practice by pressure. The practice by pressure!!! Had the patient

been so tied up by the *neck*, and suspended across a beam, it might equally have been termed, the practice by pressure! And learned dissertations might equally be written against the deleterious effects of such a practice, as make remarks on the probable mischiefs of that under consideration, which could only possibly arise from its abuse. For to withhold the advantages of the treatment by pressure, from a patient laboring under a cancerous breast, on a fear that the rollers might impede respiration, or otherwise injure the chest, would be no other than to withhold the treatment by bandages, in sores and other injuries of the extremities, because gangrene, as depicted by Mr. John Bell, has been the consequence of their application, or rather *misapplication*. In either case, such injuries can only arise from the total abuse and perversion of the very principle on which the practice is grounded.

In short, the summing up of the evidence is this, that to withhold the practice of bandaging in either case, on account of abuses, would be in other words to suspend the common operation of bleeding, because veins have inflamed, arteries been punctured, and tendons injured; or to protest against all the greater operations in surgery, because in some instances they have

been insufficiently performed; or failed, even though under the direction of our best operators.

The material provisions for an effective practice, in the treatment of a cancerous breast, so far as the application by compress and roller are concerned, would appear to consist, 1st, in having proper rollers, in a sufficiency of linen compress, properly prepared, by the removal of all irregular edges, seams, &c.; in the quality and preparation of the lint; and where the plaister strap is employed, in having it of a proper consistence, uniformly spread, and upon linen of moderate fineness; or where chalk, or hair-powder are used, in having the one finely levigated, and the other pure, and perfectly free from all irritating materials; also, in having proper pads for the rollers to pass over, at those points of the body, where friction might otherwise be produced. And, 2dly, when the roller is applied in the due observance of making *fixed* points, and the proper *rounds*, and *turns* of accommodation, so that the pressure of the diseased, and immediately surrounding parts, may be efficiently produced and secured.

The first of these heads comprehends and leads to the consideration of what may be termed the *material* for the practice: while the

second includes those *leading rules* of *application;* on a *due* observance of which, the *entire* of the practice will be seen to hinge.

Of the roller, it is only necessary, in this place, to observe, that it should be torn from one piece, so as to avoid any join, its length from six to seven yards, and the width according to the bulk of the disease, or the size of the patient, from four to five inches, or in some instances perhaps, even more; for when the disease is very bulky, and the breast of a great size, the wider breadth will be found necessary.

Of the number of the rollers to be used, it is only to be observed, that the great object is to produce EFFICIENT pressure; and this is sometimes effected by the means of *one* roller, generally where *two* are employed; but there are several instances, also, where the use of *three* is required.

The roller should be of calico of sufficient firmness, but that should be preferred which is soft, and freest from what is termed the *dressing*, or stiffening of the cloth. And it may be well in this place to observe, that in washing the compresses and rollers, the use of any sort of starch should be strictly forbidden.

Old table linen and sheeting make the best compress, and that it should be perfectly free

from hems, or any seams, or hard knots, or folds, is so far important, that the very object of the practice itself is involved in the due observance of this point. For a compress with a hard hem, or fold, will aggravate instead of removing disease. It is impossible to give directions to meet the necessities of every case, but generally speaking, the compress found most serviceable in practice, has been the long and the short compress.

The object and use of the long compress is first to involve and support the diseased breast and side, in one general *suspension* and *uniform* compressure. The breast, however, from its projection, will always be the part more directly under the influence of the pressure. And where by disease great cavities are formed, they should be filled up to a common level; in the instance of sores, for example, with teased lint, divested of all threads, and firmly placed in from the bottom: or, where the under, or any other part of the breast is close tucked in to the ribs, and the immoveable mass covered by closely fixed diseased integument, then such inequalities should be filled up to a level with the other projecting parts, by hair-powder, placed in between such diseased parts and the long compress, till the whole present an uniform surface for compression. And such

diseased parts should be made particularly objects of pressure, by the further and after use of the *short* compress; the practice of which will be explained.

The long compress should consist of sheeting, two or three times folded; and according to circumstances, from four and a half to six inches wide. One of these compresses is generally sufficient, but two, or sometimes three, even, are required when the breast is very large. The *length* is entirely regulated by the *size* of the patient and the bulk of the disease.

In the application it should be long enough to reach from the opposite side, across the back, under and across the diseased breast, and up and over the opposite shoulder, and continued straight down, so that the end may be firmly fixed by pins, to that part of the compress, which crosses at the small or middle of the back.

In placing this compress, the aid of an assistant is absolutely necessary; who should be fully instructed in the necessity and importance, of never suffering any part to slacken, which is once given to be held; but to observe, that the whole is steadily retained, till the roller is applied, and all firmly secured by pins.

Previous however to any attempt at so fixing the compress, every attention should be paid, while the assistant is holding the two ends of the compress, *one* at the shoulder, opposite to the diseased breast, the *other* about the center of the back, that the whole, over the diseased parts, is regularly, smoothly, and firmly placed, and that there is no *cutting* or *girting* at any part, more especially under the breast, arm, and side, of the part affected.

All this should be accurately ascertained by the practitioner, and confirmed also by the patient herself; who should be questioned, if she feel easy and free from any partial girting, or pressure at any particular point, from any knob, fold, or other irregular application. If any such irregularity exist, it should be corrected before any further attempt at pressure is made. Particular attention to these points begets an accuracy in the application; the very principle and object of the practice become placed at the fingers' ends; and when such feelings are once excited, expediency and dexterity of application always follow.

Having thus far proceeded with those essential parts, which constitute the practice, it becomes necessary to note, that there are points also to

be observed on the part of the patient herself, in which her comfort as well as the success of the practice, are *vitally* concerned.

The position of the patient should be erect, rather inclining backwards; and all depends, that she should *preserve*, without motion or the slightest sinking of the body, the *position* she is placed in, when *once* the applications necessary to the treatment by pressure, are commenced. And let it here be reiterated, that the *success* of the practice as *vitally* depends upon those rules, which ought to guide the *assistant*, in never *shuffling* or giving up a *hold* of roller, or compress, *once* given in charge, as it does with the *patient* herself, in *preserving*, when *once* placed, a proper and *unmoving* position.

With a right observance of these points, and mainly assisted by such *co-operation*, it will then only rest with the practitioner to produce *efficient* pressure by his applications, and which will entirely depend on the due observance of the rules hereafter to be laid down; and which, in a general point of view, include the whole method of the practice.

The *short* compress should consist of several firm folds of linen cloth, from the size of a cambric pocket handkerchief, as it is generally folded, to *twice* that size and thickness. In-

deed a cambric handkerchief, where several can be afforded for use, makes perhaps, the best possible sort of short compress.

By the use of the *short* compress, *specific* pressure is thrown upon a diseased part. And with cambric handkerchiefs alone, aided by the long compress, roller, and prepared lint as described, the most extraordinary effects have been produced. I allude in particular to a case, which about fourteen months ago, was entirely hopeless, where the *specific pressure*, throughout the treatment, was only so produced by *handkerchiefs*, but where the most important results, in the most gratifying and complete success have been established.

The particulars of Mrs. Burland's case, of Bruton Street, will be detailed in their proper place. But here it is only necessary to observe, that this lady thus gives her name to the public, that truth, in new discovered science, may be further known, and more widely diffused, by such a marked confirmation and acknowledgement of those facts in her own person, wherein the interests and sufferings of humanity are so eminently and deeply involved. The public testimony of this lady, is a voluntary gift she feels as due to her fellow-creatures, for the benefits she has derived. And this kind of

testimony must ever give great weight to any *new* discovery, however otherwise it may be supposed to be well grounded: particularly, when it is remembered, however important the improvement may be, that it has still to contend in the common fate of all innovations, against prejudices, perversions, and persecution.

The chief principle which should direct the practice in making, what may in this place be properly termed, the partial or specific pressure on a part, by the use of the *short* compress, will be found in the observance of not suffering, in the first instance, the edge of a compress, or any other application, such even as folded lint, to end abruptly upon, or over a diseased part, especially if the integument be in a morbid and irritable state, but to *shade off*, as it were, the compression to sounder parts, by the applications of further compress, one overlapping the other, as in the instance of the common turns of a roller when applied to a limb.

When such compresses so applied, have been secured by the roller passing over them and well pinned, then, *such a medium of general compressure being interposed*, the further specific pressure over any diseased part, may be carried on, by the application of more *condensed*, or still thicker, or more closely folded com-

press; giving that elevation over the diseased part or parts, as to place them more immediately under the influence of pressure upon the further passing of the roller; and at the same time by such elevation rescuing the stomach from the possibility of any compressure whatever. The great object of the practice is, that while *specific* pressure is thus thrown on a diseased part or parts, by the use of the short compress, as here described, that the whole of the immediately surrounding parts to a considerable extent from the *confirmed* disease, should at the same time be placed under an uniform support and general compressure.

By these means, parts distant from the more *obvious* disease, are rescued from their more recently acquired morbid actions, while the surrounding vessels, absorbents as well as veins, acquire health and energy of action from the support of that pressure, which at the same time checks, and ultimately removes arterial deposition, and diseased growth, similar to the instance of a well rolled limb under partial disease; where general health is afforded to the whole member, while the local complaint is removing.

The application only, of *circumscribed* pressure to a tumor, however circumscribed, without the necessary observance of that *general*

compressure of the breast, &c. here alluded to, could only arise from the absence of that knowledge which constitutes the very *spirit* of the practice: *such* partial pressure is one of the worst abuses of the treatment now under consideration; and is the perversion only, not the principle either of the doctrine, or the practice by pressure. Such, for example, is the abuse of the practice in the *abrupt* application of an iron plate to a cancerous tumor, by mecha nical means; and without that general interposition and various modifications in the use of the compress and roller, which constitute *the science* of the practice.

Before the practice is entered upon in the application of the roller, it is necessary to observe, that pads made of thin linen or persian, and lightly stuffed with cotton, should be prepared, to guard the shoulders, the side, and particularly under the sound breast; or at any other point, where the roller is found to chafe, a pad should be placed.

Where the long compress is used, it not only acts as a pad as far as it reaches, but also serves as a surface to pin the roller in forming the *fixed* points: a *part* of the practice of the very *first* importance. And the use of the *long compress*, as already described, should never be

omitted in any case of bulk, or complexity; or where the patient is lusty.

The *shoulder pad* should reach from the side of the neck to the point of the shoulder, so that the roller may be passed flat and smooth over it, and there secured by pins. While these parts are thus saved, the side of the neck in particular, from being rubbed by the edges of the roller, or by its *roping* in consequence of motion. The *shoulder pads* should be four or five inches broad, and the length sufficient to guard or cover the points already mentioned: viz. from the side of the neck, to the point of the shoulder.

The *side* or *breast pad* should be sufficiently broad to take the breadth of the roller; and prevent any of the edges touching the skin. Its length should be sufficient to reach from the *turn* of the side at the back, and across and under, so that the entire of the sound breast may be guarded, and rest upon its upper edge.

In the application of the roller, the assistant should steadily and firmly hold the end, together with the end of the long compress, at the back, so that it may be conveniently passed across the shoulder opposite to the diseased side, from whence it should be continued

downwards in a sloping direction across the diseased breast at the bottom, but still leaving the *edge* of the long compress *outermost:* here its application should be very firm and regular, and secured by pins. The roller should then be continued along the side, (where again a pin or two should be placed at the turn of the back,) across the back, taking and binding in the end of the roller, and the two ends of the long compress, which should be all uniformly placed together, and firmly secured by pins. This particular, and most important, point, requires every care and attention on the part of the assistant. Nothing should be suffered to slip. The operator may assist with his left hand, the right, of course, being engaged in holding the roller,* till these points are all well arranged and secured. This done, the roller should be continued across the opposite side, (still remembering the *fixed* point at the turn of the back) under the breast, where it should meet the *long side pad,* over which it should pass, care being taken that the pad and the roller are smoothly placed.

* Here it is supposed that the left side of the patient is diseased. If the opposite side, then it would be found necessary to change the roller to the left hand, while passing it round the back. A free use of the left hand is a great advantage in this practice.

The passage of the roller under the breast should be moderate and light, till it gets beyond the long breast pad; at this place, about the part where the breasts separate, it should be particularly well secured by pins to the long compress, which crosses at this part of the chest. The roller should then be carried firmly up, and over the diseased breast, (where if its elevation is not sufficient, the short compress should be used) across the *shoulder pad*, where a pin ought to be placed, down the back to the *long compress*, where it should be again pinned; *again* continued under the sound breast in the same manner as the first turn was passed, still remembering that a pin is placed at *the turn* of the side; then across to the *bottom* of the diseased breast where it should be again secured by pins; but here, instead of being carried up and over the breast as just described, this turn of the roller should be continued along the bottom of the diseased breast and side, being flatly placed and secured by a pin or two in its course, till it comes to the *centre of the back*. Here a *fixed point* should be particularly made, and then, instead of passing it again round the side, the hand with the roller should be carried up to the *opposite*, or *sound* shoulder, where *again* it should be *firmly* secured: from which *point*, and by the additional and discre-

tional use of *the short compress*, all the principal pressure is made, by the passage of the roller over the diseased breast; at the side, and over various parts of which, it should be secured by pins, then firmly carried to the centre of the back and again pinned, *again* carried up to the opposite, or sound shoulder, where again being secured by pins, a *fixed* point is *again* afforded at that part from whence the chief pressure originates, and is thus continued.

But to complete the pressure of the breast, it will be necessary to repeat a second, if not a third time, that course of the roller as described, which passes up and over the diseased breast, and across the shoulder of that side, (especial care being taken to make the fixed points secure at the turn of the back, and at the bottom part, where the breasts separate, as already pointed out,) but in which course, after it has been carried over the shoulder, and fixed to the long compress at the centre of the back, instead of being continued again under the sound breast, as in the first instance, it may be carried *up* to the *opposite*, or sound shoulder, where the *main fixed* point for pressure originates. And in this way, (when once the long compress and the first necessary applications are properly secured,) by pinning the

roller at any point, after the object of throwing any particular pressure is accomplished, its course may be altered to any other direction, that may seem the most expedient to the practice of the case. If, for example, it should seem expedient, and an object can be obtained by pressing any particular part, not otherwise to be got at, the roller, after passing across the diseased breast from the opposite shoulder, may be again returned upon its own course by making the fixed point at the centre of the back, and again at *the turn of* the side; thus taking, in its return, any part of the breast and chest, (and here the aid of the short compress will be particularly required perhaps) that may be the especial object for compression. Where two or more rollers are used, one of them in its application may be commenced at the centre of the back, and carried under the side, and over the diseased breast, and opposite shoulder, observing to make the *fixed points* in a similar manner, or at least on the same principle as already described. This is exactly the reverse to the course of application just explained, and will often be found advantageous. But, generally speaking, the best practice will be found by commencing the pressure from the opposite, or sound shoulder. Cases, however, are constantly present-

ing varieties, and they must be met by appropriate application.

The roller should be held short in the hand during its application, and passed from one hand to the other, with a regular, firm, pull; except under the sound breast, &c. after the fixed points have been made, as already described. It is of the first consequence that the bandages before they are applied, should be regularly and *tightly* rolled, and throughout the applications, the patient should be consulted, that no improper girting may take place; and a patient once accustomed to the proper method of throwing the pressure, at once detects any oversight in making the *fixed* points.

Here the general and leading features of the practice by pressure in its application to a diseased breast, have been attempted to be laid down. And experience has so fully shown their necessity and importance, that a further enlargement on this head would be superfluous. It is most evident that by the fixed points, under skilful applications, the chief pressure is entirely confined to the diseased breast, while every other part is free from the slightest inconvenience, and where the roller, in passing across the stomach, is thrown into a complete

arch, under which, to a considerable extent, the hand may be freely passed.

It must now also be as evident, that any attempt to treat a complicated disease of the breast, presenting so many varieties and surfaces for treatment, by the mechanical means of throwing pressure with plates and springs only, that is, making a *defined* instrument to press *undefined* surfaces, and perfectly regardless of those *local* necessities which require, in the same case, a change and variety of pressure almost daily, would be nothing short of absurdity attempting impossibility.

It is necessary to note this part of the practice strongly, as great surprise has been expressed, that some mechanical invention had not been adopted, in the place of "*the awkward and clumsy applications by compress and roller.*" The mischievous tendency of this observation is obvious. The application of the roller with compress, as described, can only be *clumsy* and *awkward* in the hands of those who could make a remark, which not only betrays total ignorance on the subject, but goes at the same time to the utter perversion of the practice.

Generally speaking, the linen compress will be found sufficient, even in the most formidable

states of the disease; but tin and iron plates have been also used, in some cases, with apparent advantage. The experience from the practice authorizes the conclusion, that the absorbents would appear to be acted upon by varying the degrees of pressure; whether in the firmness of the application, or the quality of the compress itself, in a similar manner as they are variously excited, by the judicious changes of medicine and its doses.

I have found a compress, made with two steel plates, and regulated by a spring between, in some cases, of advantage. In the application, the two plates of the compress are brought close together, and the use of the spring is, (at least it was intended so to act,) that if the roller slacken, or such an effect is produced by breathing, that then, by the opening or rising of the spring, the plates of the compress are separated; and thus, by the space being filled up, a constant pressure, to a certain degree, is kept up. Such plates, however, should be applied with great care, and always after the intervention of well-applied linen compress and roller. The size of the plate is adapted to the part or tumor which is the immediate object for pressure. They should be covered with wash leather. When closed together, the plates are but a line or two in thickness; but when fully

separated by the spring, they then form a compress, perhaps, of an inch in thickness.

It may be proper here to remark, in reverting to the applications generally used in the practice by pressure, that the plaster-strap ought, generally speaking, to be employed only in cases of tumor where the skin is unbroken. In the instances of sores, and where there is considerable discharge, if the plaster-strap is employed, it prevents the absorption of the matter by the softer compress; in consequence of which the discharge is conducted along the straps to more distant parts, to the annoyance of the patient, and frequently causing unnecessary excoriation. An ointment, composed of equal parts of the chalk, lead, and zinc cerates, as used and recommended to me by Mr. Scott, of Bromley, will be found a most excellent application in removing and preventing excoriations. A small portion should be lightly rubbed on the skin exposed to acrid discharge. It appears to possess none of the bad qualities of grease, while its beneficial effects are most evident in its use. Where the discharge is considerable, and generally in the instance of sores, lint will be found preferable to the use of hair powder, as the latter is apt to cake in hard knobs about the edges of the sore; and also in consequence of the discharge, the powder being washed

from cavities, the pressure becomes inefficient. There is lint prepared by the lint-makers, free from all threads, which answers the purpose of filling up cavities, as well as defending new formed skin, or any irritable point of skin tubercle, when in a sloughing state, most admirably.*

A very tedious detail of the practice may appear to have been entered upon, so far as the department of application and the *quality* of the materials goes; but it is no more than what the *necessity* of the case required. The *entire success* of the practice depends upon the method of the applications, as well as on a *due* and *proper* attention to the *qualities* of the *materials* herein detailed; and the *known* abuses of the practice, *in all these points*, made *that detail* a paramount duty.

Equally necessary is it, that a right understanding should be kept fairly in mind of the *real manner* of operation by pressure; since the truth and the fact of the practice has been very much mis-stated, in all possible points of view, and especially by considering the merits of the question in the extraordinary light of a *specific*.

* This kind of lint, as well as other used for cancerous purposes, is well supplied by J. Cliff, 22, *Southampton-court, Tottenham-court Road.*

When speaking of the conduct and conclusions of any members of a liberal profession, upon a subject of practical science, I am constrained to suppose that such conduct and conclusions, however extraordinary and erroneous they may be, are the results, on their part, of supposed *impartial* and *efficient* investigation; and coming as the *pure* and *upright* convictions of the mind. But certainly, although thus constrained, I cannot but admit and deplore, that truth, in this instance, has been as much injured and forced from reality by certain reports, as if it had been wilfully misrepresented, for objects and purposes connected with any thing but fair and efficient investigation.

To allude, for example, to the treatment by pressure in cancerous complaints, and to say that in it 'we have not found a *specific*,' goes to the complete overthrow and confusion of the very principle on which the practice rests; and is calculated to mislead those who would place confidence in the truth of such a representation, just as much as if wilfully done to depreciate and pervert. It is a remark that could only originate (for intentional misrepresentation cannot for a moment be imagined) in the most profound and extraordinary state of ignorance on the subject; and is an error of the grossest misconception, teeming with mischief to the

present question, so far as the well-being of any question rests upon its being rightly understood. How in appreciating the merits of such a treatment, the idea of *a specific* could possibly be applied, or come into the mind of any one not wholly destitute of professional knowledge, without indeed a *motive* might be assigned, is most truly astonishing; just as if the *principle* on which the *pressure* acts, was not grounded upon *common* principles of surgery, and as much within the pale of science and *common sense*, as any *other* treatment modern surgery can enumerate.

Specifics, as admitted in common acceptation, are those remedies for diseases, where there is NO scientific clue to lead to those facts whereby the *operation* of such remedies can be explained; and, generally speaking, no circumstances of practical modification and *necessity* in their *application*, whereby their *success* may be *regulated*, *ensured*, or *destroyed*.

But in this instance of the practice by pressure, on the contrary, that *scientific clue* had been *previously* obtained! *previously* shown and established by facts, and as distinctly stated; and where, in a particular manner, the *success* of the practice depended on the *method* of application, as well as on the circumstances of the case.

Pressure, it was said, diminishes and obliterates arterial action; pressure excites the absorbents; under pressure, parts, partially diseased, are restored, while more morbidly confirmed and accumulated alterations are destroyed and cast off. Upon these known facts, it was applied to the removal and suppression of cancerous organization and structure; just upon as *known* a principle as a bandage is applied to support and regulate the organic injury and action of a fractured limb.

What then can be thought of a surgeon, who, in reporting on such a treatment, could make the most distant allusions to it, as a specific? Equally as well might the roller bandage be treated of, as a specific!!! an instrument, though one among the most, if not the most, importantly useful modern surgery can boast, yet the SUCCESS of which in practice is entirely regulated by the circumstances of the case, and the *manner* of its application. And equally well might its utility and practice be rejected *altogether*, because in some instances, and in some hands, it may have failed. Failures, either arising from its own incapacity, the insurmountable difficulties of the case, or the incapacity of THOSE who have attempted the practice.

In appreciating the merits of the treatment by pressure in cancerous cases, therefore, it is seen at once, that the practice can only be measured by all the circumstances of the case, and upon the *mode* of its application; and not upon the vague estimation of a specific, that to six or eight cancers, for example, pressure was applied, and that the treatment failed in effecting a cure. Under such circumstances, the natural question would be,—what were the cases? Were they not so far gone as to exclude all possibility of recovery? If any thing like a fair trial is pretended, why not give a detail of all the circumstances of each case? and why not, especially, give a detailed statement of the practice and the method used throughout the whole of the treatment, in making the applications, and say by WHOM they were made; whether by the nurse, the patient, the pupil, or the surgeon. And the more especially is all this necessary, since it is *known* how reluctantly the method has been adopted, and when adopted, how negligently and slovenly it has been practised; and even where there is a good-will evinced towards the practice, how easily the principle of the practice may be, and has been perverted, from simply *unintentional* negligence, or oversight.

Under such palpable defect, in the absence of all just and good evidence, the probability therefore is, that such a report, upon a proper investigation, would turn out to be a *mere abstract* of *abuses;* instead of the fair results of a fair trial of the practice. And after all, is there no *medium* of benefit in desperate cases, betwixt *nothing* being done, and effecting a *cure?*

Such considerations bring one at once to the rational bearing of the practice. If so much has been done for Cancer by the treatment of pressure, in the last extremities of life, the fair question with unprejudiced minds has been, What might not have been done, if such cases had been taken earlier, and before the constitution had been completely undermined, and all energy destroyed?

Notorious is it, that among the most desperate cases, with the majority of which all possibility of ultimate recovery was excluded, that the question of the importance, the extraordinary effects, and eminent benefits of the practice by pressure in cancerous complaints, has been tried and confirmed. And even on the very face of the report of its failures, as justly remarked by the Editors of the Medical and Physical Journal, the benefits that were derived from the treatment are marked and conspicuous.

It was the conviction which such evidence produced, being himself an eye-witness of the cases and the facts, and after many years of labor and research on the subject of Cancer, that brought Dr. Denman so conspicuously forward as the supporter of the practice. And the last hours of his valuable life were employed in noting down what he had witnessed, for the further promulgation of those facts, which in the unbiassed and impartial judgment of his mind, he considered and publicly declared, as constituting a most important discovery.

Equally evident is it, that the same feelings, from the unbiassed conviction of facts, have urged Mr. Pearson, in an upright and impartial discharge of public duty, to adopt the practice, and lend his aid to its further promulgation. And such evidence coming from the conviction of one who has so long, so deeply, and so ably considered the subject, is in itself an ample testimony of the legitimate proof the practice has afforded of its beneficial effects; and must even give weight to truth itself. But here we are not pleading a cause, for the case has already been gone through, and the substantiality of its evidence admitted. The only true object here, is to sweep away the impediments thrown across the progress of

this practice, by misconceptions, mal-practices, and erroneous statements; to clear the ground, and make way for the further report of facts.

OF THE EVIDENCE OF THE PRACTICE IN EXTREME CASES.

In stating the facts of the practice, afforded by the treatment of pressure in extreme cases, such, for example, as Mrs. Jennings, as already published, and the very extraordinary benefits derived, even under such extremities, it becomes a disgusting task, again and again to revert, and publicly to have to protest against the gross injustice and scandalous perversions that have been employed, to produce false impressions against the utility of the practice: because, forsooth, many of the patients who were in an irrecoverably dying state, have died, though their lives were prolonged, their sufferings alleviated, independent of the important benefits they otherwise derived from the local treatment.

Of such palpable perversions it is only necessary to observe, that they require merely to be stated, in order, that their absurdity and mischief may be made obvious. To argue against such miserable falsehood, is impossible; it is only to

be detected, to be despised. A steady determination in impartial statement, and fairly to keep in view the real state of the facts of every published case, and occasionally to revert to them, are the surest safeguards against such perversions of truth, and the prejudices produced by false reports.

The true spirit of all fair experiment, and the real state under which every new discovery at first stands, is well depicted in the observation, "that all new modes of treatment are exposed to the disadvantages, difficulties, and insurmountable obstacles of desperate cases; in which if benefit be derived, and great amendments produced, it is all that can be expected, and ought to lead to the general adoption of the practice, under circumstances more favorable."

But, under such desperate circumstances of hopelessness and disease, it becomes monstrous to attribute the miscarriage of the case to the treatment employed. Is it to be endured, that even where the external disease has been healed, under circumstances of extent, complication, and difficulty, which seemed to set at defiance every attempt to stop the progress of its ravage, or for a moment to suspend the sufferings it occasioned, or prevent the multiplied evils it threatened; is it to be said, under such circumstances of *complete success*, as far as the removal

of such an external calamity goes, because the constitution had been previously worn down, and exposed also to the impressions of other complaints, and where there was no possible chance of the patient living any considerable time, that death is attributable, in such an instance, to the removal and healing of the external disease? And yet such monstrous absurdity has been entertained and held out. Precisely under circumstances as egregious, as attributing the death of a person under confluent small pock, to his having been previously vaccinated, on the first appearance of the fatal malady!

It is truly a Machiavelian policy, to keep patients so long in suspense, that when they do apply, the hopelessness of their state, and the impossibility of affording permanent relief, may cast an odium on the practice. And well has it been remarked by patients themselves,— "Why was I kept so long without a knowledge of this new mode of treatment, when every thing else had been tried, and nothing more could be done. In such a state of things, why not at least have given me this only chance a year ago?"

Another species of abuse to which the practice has been exposed, is the premature wish, founded in mere opinion, that has been shown,

either to improve upon it, or to modify, in some shape or other, the practice; and all this without one solitary fact to rest upon. In America, for example, when speaking of the practice by pressure, a commentator *supposes*, that it is more particularly adapted to the relief of cases in thin spare habits, to the exclusion, unfortunately, of the corpulent. Now the fact is, that as many, if not more, *fat* people, and some extremely corpulent indeed, have been relieved by this practice, as well as the supposed *more* favored *lean* cases. In another quarter, before the first published minutes could well have been read through, a gratuitous improvement started up, as already noticed, in the mechanical adaptation of some instrument to produce the pressure; and all of which proposals and remarks, with others of minor consideration, either go to the curtailment or overthrow of the practice.

If there is any one thing more bountiful in nature than another, it is certainly that luxuriancy of opinion which outstrips the growth of every natural fact. But though the practice which is here proposed, substantiated as it is by the evidence of its own benefactions, in the relief and removal of the most formidable of human diseases, is by no means set up as perfect in its mode, or infallible in its nature; yet

a fair and due observance of all the *known* facts of the practice is insisted upon; at least it is humbly entreated, that all the known facts, as laid down, may first of all be thoroughly acquired; that a complete mastery of the principle of the practice, and the known nature of the disease, connected as they are with the physiology and pathology of the animal economy, may be obtained before improvement is attempted; and even under such an attempt, let it be the suggestion from the observation of *connected* facts, rather than the solitary surmises of abstract reasoning.

It has been laid against this practice, as a very great evil, that it is *tedious*.* True; to him who really wishes to relieve suffering, every attempt appears tedious, and all our best exertions are but comparatively poor. In this view of things, I cannot but admit and deplore the tediousness of the treatment, and will heartily co-operate with him, who will bring the same measure of good in a smaller space of time.

Instead of feeling myself deprived or robbed of any trifling merit, I should feel rejoiced if any one would so bring improvement to bear,

* And by those too, who have themselves condescended to attend the same individual case for eight successive years; if, indeed, watching the advance of a disease they neither could palliate or remove, can be called *attendance*.

under vouchers of the same or better proof, than that which has established the present treatment: vouchers that could prove the same or more benefits, whether in less or more time, by equally simple and safe means, and especially in regard to the feelings of the patient. Under such proof of greater advantages, with a full and fair conviction, let the treatment be what it would, if such could be effected even *in vacuo*, in place of the treatment by pressure, I would instantly declare for the former. But not having such proof, but on the contrary, knowing that it is the only known efficient remedy for the evil, I shall stand by the facts of the practice now under consideration, and established as it is upon so many important truths. Under the well known circumstances of the disease, naming the *length of time*, that treatment takes, which removes a cancerous complaint, which has been running its career for fifteen, perhaps twenty years, as *tedious*, is an absurd affectation: if used in disparagement of the practice, as it has been used, it is criminally unjust. There is the necessity of the case, and to avoid its horrors you have no other mode. That is the real state of the question.

But compare the length of time and circumstances of the treatment in cancerous cases, to the time and circumstances of a hip case, or

of such an external calamity goes, because the constitution had been previously worn down, and exposed also to the impressions of other complaints, and where there was no possible chance of the patient living any considerable time, that death is attributable, in such an instance, to the removal and healing of the external disease? And yet such monstrous absurdity has been entertained and held out. Precisely under circumstances as egregious, as attributing the death of a person under confluent small pock, to his having been previously vaccinated, on the first appearance of the fatal malady!

It is truly a Machiavelian policy, to keep patients so long in suspense, that when they do apply, the hopelessness of their state, and the impossibility of affording permanent relief, may cast an odium on the practice. And well has it been remarked by patients themselves,—"Why was I kept so long without a knowledge of this new mode of treatment, when every thing else had been tried, and nothing more could be done. In such a state of things, why not at least have given me this only chance a year ago?"

Another species of abuse to which the practice has been exposed, is the premature wish, founded in mere opinion, that has been shown,

either to improve upon it, or to modify, in some shape or other, the practice; and all this without one solitary fact to rest upon. In America, for example, when speaking of the practice by pressure, a commentator *supposes*, that it is more particularly adapted to the relief of cases in thin spare habits, to the exclusion, unfortunately, of the corpulent. Now the fact is, that as many, if not more, *fat* people, and some extremely corpulent indeed, have been relieved by this practice, as well as the supposed *more* favored *lean* cases. In another quarter, before the first published minutes could well have been read through, a gratuitous improvement started up, as already noticed, in the mechanical adaptation of some instrument to produce the pressure; and all of which proposals and remarks, with others of minor consideration, either go to the curtailment or overthrow of the practice.

If there is any one thing more bountiful in nature than another, it is certainly that luxuriancy of opinion which outstrips the growth of every natural fact. But though the practice which is here proposed, substantiated as it is by the evidence of its own benefactions, in the relief and removal of the most formidable of human diseases, is by no means set up as perfect in its mode, or infallible in its nature; yet

Dr. Denman and other observers, changes effected, as if by means almost beyond *natural* causation, a very faithful and forcible picture is given in a remark, contained in the very interesting case, as stated by Mr. Dunning, of Plymouth Dock, in conjunction with Dr. William Woolcombe.* Speaking of the effects produced, it is observed in this case, " Indeed, the conversion of a foul ulcerated scirrhus, by pressure only, into an apparently simple and granulating sore, would have been so much a matter of astonishment to ourselves, (if we had not been prepared to expect it by Mr. Young's pamphlet,) that even with the fact before us, we should have almost doubted its reality."

We now then proceed to the statement of cases: reserving such further observations as may be illustrative of the practice. So that a rational view may be afforded of the extent and various modifications of the practice, connected in application with the extent and various circumstances of the disease, as it exists in different degrees or stages; as well also, as the different states of circumstances of the same degrees of disease, in different individuals.

And thus an entire circle of the practice, as

* Vide Medical and Physical Journal, May, 1817, p. 354. This case is so extremely well placed before the reader that further remarks will be made upon it.

far as experience has gone, will be afforded, by exhibiting its dependencies with the real nature of the disease; and that it is connected with, and influenced by local and general circumstances of constitution, in common with all other diseases, which are either favourable or otherwise to all diseases generally, and to all methods of treatment.

In the first place the minutes of Mrs. Jennings's case will be continued as promised; and they will be given in the same particular detail from the note-book, as in the first instance,* since such a remarkable example affords an entire history of the various changes, generally speaking, which progressively take place in complicated cases, when under the treatment of pressure; and will therefore in other instances save a more detailed account of each case.

But before these minutes are given, it may be proper shortly to notice some few cases that have already been published, or noticed, or which were under treatment at the time of the first publishing of the former "Minutes."

The person to whom Mr. Whitbread alluded, in his address† to the Governors of the Mid-

* Vide "Minutes of Cases of Cancer, &c."

† See "Minutes of Cases, &c."

dlesex Hospital, as being the first object of the treatment by pressure, and where Dr. Penrose of Hatfield also attended, is now perfectly well.*

The case was that of a cyst of the right breast, advancing to a state of ulceration. The surrounding structure of the breast was also in a diseased, or schirrous state, but more particularly at the under-part, and below the nipple. The breast was naturally of a small size, and was chiefly occupied by the cyst and the surrounding or attached diseased structure. The nipple was partly retracted, somewhat fixed, and not altogether natural to the touch: over which the cyst projected, (to use Mr. Whitbread's own expression,) in a penthouse manner.†

The skin over the cyst was thin, shining, and in parts discoloured; and along the centre of which, ran a large and somewhat tortuous vein; and which Mr. Whitbread compared on one occasion to his little finger, when describing its size and length.

* Throughout the progress of the treatment, during the author's stay at Bedford, Dr. Penrose occasionally visited the patient, and watched the case. And to whom the particulars herein stated, and the amendment produced were also evident.

† On one examination, where the amendment was obvious, and the nipple and under-parts less tucked in; Mr. W. observed, "there is less of that penthouse projection."

On the first applications being made, considerable anxiety was felt, that ulceration would take place, from the very diseased state of the skin at some points, and particularly at an elevation at one part, evidently from a projection of fungus. Excepting this particular part, the projecting surface of the cyst was uniformly round; and gave the sensation of fluid contained, affording an elastic feel to the touch. But the projecting part alluded to, on the contrary, had no elastic feel, was soft to the touch, and retained in some degree the impression of the finger.

In short, as far as structure could be evident, without the demonstration of dissection, this was a cyst case imbedded in schirrous or diseased structure, and having a fungous growth, projecting from some part of its cavity. And which fungus, according to the situation of the cyst in connexion with the breast, and from the situation also of its projecting point, arose probably from the back part, towards the outer side of the cyst. Between the breast and the axilla, there were also in this case some diseased, or enlarged absorbent glands.

During the progress of the treatment by pressure, the integument over the cyst was restored to a natural state; and the enlarged tortuous vessel running down its course obliterated: or,

at least, restored to a natural, and commonly speaking, invisible state. The fungus projection was entirely removed, as well also as all the surrounding diseased parts, the nipple becoming quite natural as to structure, as well as relative situation, leaving the cyst only, which was also greatly diminished, covered by healthy integument, and presenting an uniform surface.*

During the attendance on this case the treatment was very much interrupted, by the irregularity of the patient herself, in consequence of incautious and extreme exposure to cold and wet, and sudden transitions from warm apartments to the open air. Particularly in the months of November, 1814, and March, 1815, two attacks of inflammation were induced, which nearly cost the patient her life.†

After the March inflammatory attack, when the patient had kept the house for some time, and which admitted of the practice being regularly and actively pursued, the cyst was all but obliterated; but with returning health, the patient again returning to her

* From the subsiding of the surrounding disease, the cyst became considerably more distinct, particularly at the lower part, where it could be felt the whole of its length, reaching below the nipple.

† With some minds, if death had taken place in either of these attacks, of *course*, it would have been the *treatment!!!*

usual avocations and accustomed exposures, it began to fill again, and was at times somewhat larger than at others, the integument however still remaining healthy, and in this fluctuating state of simple cyst it remained; the treatment by pressure being palliatively continued, up to the end of the following August, when the case came under the care of Mr. Pulley, one of the surgeons of the Bedford Infirmary, on my leaving that place for London.

Things thus proceeded till October, when another inflammatory attack was experienced; on which occasion I received a letter from one of the family, dated Oct. 18, 1815, of which the following is a part:—"Having rather a severe return of the attack which she had last spring, has requested me to beg you will be kind enough to send by the post the prescription for the lotion she then used, and from the application of which, she has in the present attack received great benefit already, having by her a quart bottle of it."———"She is now better, but last night she was in very great pain, and the part has been in much the same state of inflammation as before, (*i. e.* last spring). Both Mr. Pulley and Mr. Macgrath have seen her and each other upon the subject."

The lotion used in this instance was the acetated ammonia, with alcohol and laudanum.

These inflammatory attacks* were very formidable ones, particularly that experienced in November. It was phlegmonous, strongly mixed up with erysipelas. The whole integument of the right side, high up in the axilla, round the breast, and over the clavicle, was all involved; considerable fluctuation was evident under the integument of the side, and a most extensive sphacelus threatened.

It was curious and gratifying, however, to observe, in the midst of this inflammation, the formerly diseased integument covering the projecting part of the cyst, comparatively unaffected, secured by the pressure from the attack, retaining its natural colour, and which indeed, when contrasted with the deep crimson of the surrounding parts, had a pallid circumscribed appearance. This security of the integument, and even new formed skin under pressure from similar attacks, has been repeatedly and strikingly evinced in several subsequent cases.

The local treatment used was compresses dipped in the lotion, and all the side, breast, and other parts, put under very firm compressure, and kept constantly moist. Under this

* These attacks, it is to be remembered, were induced by extreme exposure to cold and wet.

treatment the inflammation subsided, and the fluid, or matter, was absorbed.

The spring attack was considerably less violent than the November seizure, and that of the October following still less formidable; but as in consequence of the attack in this instance, there was subsequently a point of the covering integument of the cyst which appeared to be giving, it was proposed by Mr. Pulley in consultation with Mr. Macgrath, to treat the case as a simple cyst, or abscess, and a judicious opportunity was taken to make a counter-opening.

Early in the following January, (1816,) I met Mr. Pulley in consultation, at Bedford, to see the result of this case. The breast was then quite collapsed, all the surrounding parts apparently healthy, what trifling sore remained was that of a simple granulating ulcer, and which was treated in the simplest manner possible. And thus the whole of this disease was ultimately removed. I have very lately been informed that the patient was at Bath in very good health.

Cyst cases in their advanced state, are always accompanied with a great extent of diseased integument, and most commonly run into a sore by the production of fungus. In this stage they are always very formidable, if not

fatal, diseases, without, indeed, the complaint is very circumscribed.

The morbidly converted state of the surrounding parts prevents a general and uniform sloughing of the cyst, so that the whole may be thrown off; a diseased secretion is kept up, and the patient exhausted by the continual discharge and irritation.

It is a great object, therefore, in all cyst cases, to avoid the formation of a sore, in the *first* instance, by all possible means. And instead of attacking any one particular diseased point, to rescue, on the contrary, the surrounding parts, and restore the general integument to as much health and vigour as possible, by uniform support and general compressure of the whole breast, as well as the surrounding parts to a considerable distance.

And thus, (where there is time to effect such changes, and the disease is not too far extended, that is, where the morbid change has not extended *beyond* the reach of pressure, as under the clavicle, &c.) from the diminished and obliterated state of the formerly diseased blood-vessels by the *means* of pressure, and which former diseased blood-vessels afforded the means or supplies, as in all these cases they do, of the various morbid growths and actions; although (*subsequently*) a sore should ultimately

be produced, yet, by the *previous* removal of parts and the obliteration of blood-vessels, in *consequence* of the practice adopted as just described, the diseased secretion from the exposed surface of the cyst is avoided, and a more uniform state and action of structure restored.

In an old advanced cyst case, which will be mentioned hereafter, in parallel with another case, as illustrative of the practice and the disease, where the whole breast, of a monstrous size, formed the walls, or, indeed, was one entire diseased bag, though a fungus which shot from its upper and outer side, and which measured eleven inches and a half in circumference, and more than four and a half in height, was entirely removed by the means of pressure, and the breast otherwise reduced to one-third its size, yet the patient was exhausted, and died hectic from the morbid secretion of the cyst and the irritation produced.

Of one of the published cases, in the first 'Minutes,' I heard a few months back, that in the very interesting instance of Lea, of Flamstead, that the old man still enjoyed excellent health, and that his lip remained perfectly sound and natural. And on this occasion a duty becomes necessary, so far as truth and the integrity of fair statement is concerned,

to correct a representation, or rather misrepresentation of this case, where it has been talked of and slurred over, in 'A Quarterly Report of Cases, &c.' and for purposes evidently of detraction, as merely 'A malignant ulcer of the lip.'*

I have nothing, *here*, to do with motives, or that spirit which could so represent, and distort; or with that inaptitude or negligence of mind which could look over the leading features of so palpable a case, and draw a counterpart so unlike the original. I have only to do with rescuing *fact*, as connected with the subject, and on which an important truth is rested. And *in fact*, the case of Lea's lip might equally with propriety, and with equal practical accuracy have been described as a scrophulous sore, a simple sore, or any thing else, as mutilated and transformed into that of a 'malignant ulcer.'

The case, as faithfully delineated in 'the Minutes,' was, in all its character determinedly *that* of *tumor*, connected with scirrhous structure. The very third line of its description is that of *tumor*. It was this—"The lip itself very generally diseased, having a stony *hard-*

* This miserable attempt to despoil another of his right, is well set forth and exposed by the Reviewers in the Medical and Physical Journal, for December, 1817, p. 478, 79, and 80.

ness deeply seated throughout its substance. About the centre, rather inclining to the right side, and above the surface of the vermillion ridge, a *black*, *hard* and generally *uniform substance* rises, of the *size* of a *common* chesnut, broader at its base, and connected throughout with the *structure* of the lip."

In another part of the same case, it is observed, " from the *tumor*, (what tumor, but that of course which had just been described as rising above the lip to the size of a chesnut, *uniform* and *hard*, and the broad and extended base of which pervaded and formed in a great measure the structure of the lip itself)—' from the *tumor* to the angle of the mouth (speaking of the right side) is particularly diseased, and of STONY HARDNESS.' (Vide ' Minutes, &c.')

And Lea himself, when stating its commencement *four years* previous to January, 1815, and describing its nature, evidently shows it to be a disease of *altered structure* connected with *tumor*. These are his words:—

" First came a small sore, and called a wart. Tried means to kill it." (To kill what? why, the wart, or tumor, to be sure.)

And in his further description he states,— " Grew to a scurf and then came off; and when off, underneath was a seedy root, like to a cauliflower, and then *grew* again in a little

time." And this growing, it is to be noted, went on in a state of increase through the course of *four years*, till it had acquired its then present state. (See 'Minutes,' &c. page 95.)

In the very language of the man himself, therefore, it is seen that *tumor* is implied throughout, for the very plain and obvious reason, because it existed. Or else what is meant by its *growing*. 'And then grew again,' &c. The comparison also, the patient himself gives, of its being 'seedy root, like to a cauliflower,' marks that white compact structure laid down as connected with true scirrhus.

And above all in still farther confirmation, if confirmation be wanting, the diseased covering, or case, of this tumor, with part of its white scirrhous structure, is now in existence as a preparation, precisely as it came away, exhibiting the exact external form and colour of the *tumor*, as it projected from the lip; and *internally*, that *white structure*, as alluded to by the patient himself, and which he compared to 'cauliflower,' and which by all the medical men who have examined it, is admitted as truly definitive of the cancerous or scirrhous structure.

As to the mention of sore at all, the only thing named, which could possibly afford a pretext to torture this case into a 'malignant

ulcer', was, after describing "the entire lip as nearly converted into a complete scirrhus," that "from the margin of the black film (still alluding to *the tumor*) foul ulcers run inward into its substance, and a putrid effluvia is emitted, which is offensive at some distance. This last symptom was particularly brought to my notice by the man who accompanied the patient to Bedford." (See 'Minutes', p. 98.)

These ulcers, it is to be observed, were sinuses three or four in number, just admitting the end of a common probe, and about a third of an inch in depth or length. Some running into *the substance of the tumor*, above the *level* of the lip; and one or two admitting the probe which passed into *the substance* of the lip *itself*.

And thus much for a cancerous tumor of the lip, deeply connected with the substance of the lip itself, and having sinuses forming a diseased communication in common with the tumor and the morbid structure of the lip. And which has been most curiously commented upon, and represented, for purposes too evident, as simply 'a malignant ulcer'—simply as a foul ulcer unconnected either with tumor or any other morbid alteration of structure.

The leading facts of this case, however, in contradiction to so gross a mistatement still exist. Still live in preparation, and establish its true character; exhibiting at the same time,

how little dependency there is to be placed in some instances, on the integrity of representation, where passions, prejudices, or other causes producing indifferency and neglect, intervene; and obscure, abridge, or wholly pervert those circumstances on which the truth and reality of all facts depend.

Of Elizabeth Burr, (vide published 'Minutes,' p. 66.) I have heard nothing since the autumn of 1815.

This case was examined Jan. 13th, of that year by Dr. Penrose and myself. The patient was then evidently pregnant. On that occasion there was no trace of the scirrhus of the left breast remaining. "Upon very attentive examination we cannot detect any sort of difference in the structure of the two breasts." And the further statement to this should be well recollected, which was, that "formerly the patient says, when in this situation (alluding to her pregnant state) the scirrhus became very much enlarged, and extremely painful. None of these circumstances now exist." (See the 'Minutes,' p. 74.

The woman when placed from under the treatment, was told instantly to communicate her situation, if she found pain or any symptoms of returning tumor; but though in almost daily communication, no complaint whatever, was made up to April 27, near upon her lying in. All was

quiet and well. And some four months after the published minutes of this case, I was informed, that she had been confined, and was doing very well. And since that period I have had no communication.

Of Frances Day (see 'Minutes,' p. 109) I heard so lately as last autumn. The last date of the published minutes of this case was May 20, 1815. The breast in a short time after this period, became so much improved, and was so entirely easy, that the patient considered it no longer an impediment to her being married. And up to the period of my quitting Bedford, a space of three months, the breast was still improving under the treatment of pressure. The remains of the former disease, giving the feel of bunches of condensed and thickened vessels, rather than that of distinct tumor; she was advised at any rate to keep the breast suspended. From this time, I had several opportunities of hearing that she was going on very well. And in July, 1817, a friend of mine who had been at Bedford, and made inquiries about her, told me, that she was doing extremely well, had become a mother, and experienced no inconvenience from her former diseased breast.

To bring the leading facts of this case forward, it will be simply necessary to state, that so far back as the winter of 1813, (see the pub-

lished Minutes) this patient was in the Bedford Infirmary for operation, as stated by Mr. Pulley, and that then the operation was 'strongly urged' on the ground, that it was a disease in an active morbid state, 'and considered as decidedly cancerous,' (see 'Minutes.')

According also to the published and authenticated minutes of this case, it is clear, that in the winter of 1814, and January, 1815, if this disease had gone into sore, and which it was just on the very point of doing, that the patient must inevitably have sunk, in consequence of the extensive sloughing and discharge, not to mention hemorrhage, from such an immense volume of undefined disease, and from the morbid state of the integument.

It is seen therefore, that by the treatment of pressure, that the patient in the first instance, was rescued from the ravage of the disease, which at one period, if suffered to proceed, must inevitably have proved fatal, while afterwards considerable portions of the diseased breast, forming the major and active part of the morbid change, were removed and actually obliterated; while other parts were retrograded towards health, leaving only an indolent and inactive remain of thickened and condensed structure, evidently inert, as proved by the test of after-experience. By the suspension of all

active treatment whatever, through the course of two years and upwards, and the patient undergoing in the course of that time such excitement and such known changes, as are common to the state and changes of gestation, without the formerly diseased breast evincing any morbid disposition of increase, or return. So far then the evidence of this case is decisive of the suspension and removal of an active and fatal disease, by pressure.

And here a practical point of great importance may be established connected with the real nature of the disease, betwixt *distinct tumor* under *active* diseased change; and that *inactive* state of enlarged structure, the *result* of former disease, of thickened and condensed parts; and this point will be further illustrated by other cases, when they come to be stated.

The only thing that makes a small scirrhus of the breast, in the first instance, a serious consideration, is, its known faculty to increase. That its blood-vessels have acquired a system of growth and change beyond the control of the natural œconomy of the surrounding parts. Otherwise a small lump in the female breast would never have produced alarm or attention. It is therefore, as established throughout by experience, the faculty of increase, the morbid increase of the tumor, which makes the formi-

quered, and that the *thickened parts*, if any, are *simply* condensed structure; and thus, by experience the practical distinction is established, between *distinct* tumor under *active diseased change;* and that *inactive* state of enlarged structure, the *passive result* only of former disease, of merely thickened and condensed parts.

By a *diseased disposition* to *return*, to be more explicit, can only be meant a greater determination of blood to the part, either simply from former increased circulation, or from a still remaining morbid number of blood-vessels, or an enlarged state of their calibres, or all these circumstances combined; and which naturally, if not checked or removed, would produce that morbid accumulation of structure beyond the control of the absorbents, which constituted the disease in the first instance, which was continued and fed in its progress by these blood-vessels, and which, though removed, would again be replaced by similar growth or structure, if the *blood-vessels*, in their turn, were not also removed, or reduced to the common standard of *reciprocal* or *healthy* action.

And this point shews the practical necessity of keeping up pressure, a considerable time after all signs of tumor are removed. And even when the pressure is discontinued, of

careful examination from time to time, till it is evident, that all diseased disposition to return has subsided: or, in other words, until it is evident, that the *blood-vessels* of the part have been reduced to the *common standard* of health, both as to their action, as well as number and size.

The practice by the treatment of pressure, in cancerous complaints, and all states of tumor and diseased enlargement, admitting the application, is seen then to be regulated, and intimately connected with the circumstances and nature of the disease, generally and individually. In some cases a complete removal of all the disease, and restoration of the natural structure, is effected; in others a thickened state of parts, or indolent tumor will remain, after the removal of the more palpable and active disease; while in other instances, the disease can only be partially diminished, and kept at bay by constant resistance from the pressure; reducing the latter cases to the state of a ruptured patient, who constantly wears a truss. And even in this state, as remarked on before, a most evident and important advantage is obtained; since you diminish and keep that at a stand-still, the *increase* and *advance* of which forms the *extremity* of the disease, in

which the sufferings, the comforts, and life of the patient are involved.

Such is the *rationale* of this practice, as confirmed by experience; and which will be generally admitted when the strangeness of novelty is worn off, when the subject is better considered, and the practice more adroitly understood and managed: and especially when a sense of that duty which looks a little beyond the present, opens to the mind an uprightness of conduct, and fair dealing shall take place of that policy, which by detraction, perversions, and misstatement, may obscure and injure, but never can ultimately *destroy* the ends of truth.

In Mrs. Brown's case of Biggleswade, as given by Mr. Macgrath now upwards of three years since,* though in the way of being informed, I have not heard of the slightest disposition of return being evinced. In stating this case, Mr. Macgrath concluded by observing, "After that the size of the tumor began to diminish, and continued to do so, until the beginning of April, 1815, when it was reduced to its natural size; and I hope its healthy action restored, as all pain has ceased. Since that time the bandage and adhesive plaisters have been left off; but to keep the parts in some de-

* See Minutes of Cases of Cancer, &c. p. 124.

gree protected from accident, or sudden change of weather, they have been covered with a soap plaster." This report bore the date of May 30, 1815, about two months after the disease had disappeared, and the bandages, &c. removed.

In the summer of 1816, another case was sent me by Mr. Macgrath, who had employed the treatment by pressure with very marked success. The breast before the treatment, Mr. Macgrath in his letter described, as entirely scirrhous, with the nipple retracted, quite fixed and of great hardness. When the patient first came to me, the nipple was perfectly restored, and was naturally large and very prominent. But this, the patient stated, before the pressure was applied, as confirmed by Mr. Macgrath, was quite hard, and so drawn in, that there was a deep cavity formed in consequence.

What remained of the disease, when I first saw it, was a scirrhous state round the basement of the nipple, and which was ultimately removed, the person becoming a patient of the Cancer Institution, and where afterwards she experienced the benefit of Dr. Warren's attendance, as superintending physician to the institution, for a complaint apparently arising from a diseased liver; but which, for the patient sunk under the complaint, turned out, upon

examination after death, to be a morbid and extraordinarily confused mass, in a complete state of sphacelus, occupying to a considerable extent the usual situation of the pancreas, not a trace or vestige of which remained; the liver however, contrary to expectation, was found in a sound condition.*

* The particulars of this case belong to Mr. Babington, the assistant surgeon of the Institution, under whose more immediate care the patient was, and who examined the body after death, Mr. Pearson and myself being present.

And here, perhaps, one word may be said for the Cancer Institution itself. At various meetings held by many of the subscribers, at the house of Mr. Pearson, since its revival, it was manifest upon the report of the Note Book, that such benefits had already been afforded, as to make it most desirable to extend those benefits by the establishment of a house for the *reception* of a certain number of cancerous patients. But here the funds of the charity were found inadequate to so desirable an end; and the great object of the Institution, if not entirely suspended, has been very much limited in consequence, from the very obvious and well known fact, viz. the great difficulty, if not impossibility of ensuring *regular* and *efficient* attendance from *out* patients in *long* and *troublesome* cases.

It is to be hoped, induced by the further evidence these reports afford, that the public will enable the friends of this Institution to open a house for the *residence* of cancerous patients under treatment, Or, rather when possessed with the evidence now laid before it, that the Public itself will become the friend and patron of the Institution; and while its benefits shall be extended, that further opportunities for investi-

Mr. Whitbread, in his published address to the Governors of the Middlesex Hospital, stated that there were other highly interesting and important cases then under the treatment of pressure, and which were 'making progress towards cure.' The following were some of them.

Miss A——,* age 23, first applied Oct. 3, 1814, for a scirrhous tumor on the outer side of the right breast, and deeply connected with its structure. Towards the axilla even, the parts are by no means in an healthy state; but, on the contrary, instead of being distinct and clear to the touch, and suffering the ribs accurately to be traced, there is such a thickened state of parts as to afford a very confused mass, upon examination, through which the scirrhus is felt. The tumor produces considerable pain and uneasiness, and which is continued down the inside of the arm to the fingers.

The lump was discovered about fifteen months ago; has been in a state of increase; originated

gation and improvement into the nature and treatment of so horrible a calamity, may also be presented.

Books of subscription are opened at Messrs. Hoare's, Fleet Street; Messrs. Drummond's, Charing Cross; and at Sir Peter Pole's, Bartholomew Lane. Mr. G. Babington, Golden Square, officiates as Secretary, *pro tempore*. Patients may be admitted to the benefits of the institution, on application to any of the medical officers.

* This statement is taken from the note book at the time.

in a blow, which caused very considerable pain and inflammation at the time. As is usual in these instances from external injury, the first inflammatory symptoms subsided, and some time after the lump was discovered. The disease was so far serious and painful, even in November last, as to induce the patient to apply to Mr. Cline; since which time its bulk has gradually increased, and the symptoms have become more characteristically confirmed.

According to the notes of this case, taken at the time, (i. e. Oct. 3, 1814), the first applications made, were the plaister-straps, a shield of sheet lead, and then the linen compress and roller. Alternate evening emetics were also prescribed, to the amount of three, and intermediately small doses of digitalis, calomel, and tartar emetic, in a pill at night.

The pressure was actively kept up, with evident benefit, through the course of four weeks, when on Wednesday, Nov. 9, after a very accurate examination, the following note was taken upon the facts of this case.

'The tumor is now dispersed, as to its scirrhous character. What remains, as Miss A—— herself observed, after very attentive examination, "is a collection of enlarged vessels; nothing like a distinct hard body is to be felt."

'Up to this time she has occasionally continued

the alterative pills, six or seven emetics have been taken, and she has also, for the last three weeks, pretty constantly taken either the mineral solution, with the Tinct. Digitalis, about eight drops of each, twice a day; or, dropping the solution, has substituted twenty or thirty drops of Tinct. Hellebor. Nig. instead. No pain or uneasiness of the right breast, upon exposure to cold, as she was accustomed to experience.'

The pressure was continued, with various interruptions and modifications, up to May 6, when the following minute of this case was taken.

'May 6.—The parts have remained free from pain. Upon minute examination, there is nothing to be traced different to the other breast. The glandular structure, &c. at the side appears more distinct; but then it is to be observed, that the adipose has been very much absorbed, so that the breast itself is not any thing like the bulk on this side as on the other, and consequently the parts are rendered more distinct, from the small interposing quantity of cellular structure. In the treatment, strap-applications only used.'

'May 20.—The breast has been tender the last week. Cold northerly winds have prevailed, with rain and hail storms. There is nothing more to be traced than in the last

report. The left breast, even, is tender, upon examination. The formerly diseased breast was well covered by plaister-straps, firmly applied.

Shortly after this period, the patient went into the North on a visit, still continuing, however, the alterative or palliative plan. During her absence, about two months, she occasionally experienced disagreeable sensations in her breast, and which continued for some time after her return, particularly upon sudden changes of weather.

This case, however, ultimately subsided into a state of perfect quiet and health. The lady quitted Bedfordshire, and is since married.

Although this case cannot be ranked, perhaps, among extreme cases, yet in every point of view it was truly serious and formidable, and the practice proving a most interesting and important benefit. The disease in this case, unlike a little floating and oftentimes superficial tumor, was deeply seated in the complicated structure of the breast, at the side, and with which there was a morbid connexion, to a considerable and indeed undefined extent. Any effectual operation by the knife must necessarily have been severe, and as necessarily would have destroyed the function, as well as figure, of the breast for ever. While at the same time, with so undefined a state of disease, the security

against a return, or, more properly speaking, a continuance of the disease, as in all such cases, must have been very questionable. With these considerations before us, when the age of the patient and all circumstances are taken into view, the result of the practice in this instance, in interest and importance, is too obvious for comment.

The two following cases are given in succession, not only because they came under the treatment of pressure about the same period of time, but also that they afford a practical illustration of the different states of the absorbents and their glands, in different individuals.

At the latter end of May, 1815, Mrs. S—— applied for a cancer of the right breast, the entire of which was not only diseased, but from its side to the axilla, the parts were also involved in a morbid change. According to this patient's own written statement, it would appear, that as far back as Dec. 1812, a change of constitution was taking place.

At that time she was attacked by erysipelas, and which was most violent in the February following, attacking the face and head, and causing delirium, and which affection lasted for some months. In July, 1813, she went, by Dr. Kerr's advice, of Northampton, to Leamington, and found benefit.

In the middle of the following November, she accidentally felt a lump in the right breast. No pain attended, but the patient describes it as being "very hard, and about the size of a small walnut." She then spoke to her apothecary, "who ordered six leeches to be applied every week, and gave an alterative pill, which was mercurial, and advised she should consult Dr. Kerr as soon as she had an opportunity."

The patient continues her statement, as follows:—"On the 20th of March, 1814, I saw Dr. K. who said it was a complete scirrhus, and must be backened as much as possible, or it would soon become cancer."

A plaister was ordered, which covered the whole breast; hemlock pills, and the sarsaparilla decoction; to abstain from animal food altogether, and to drink asses' milk; and in this instance the use of leeches was forbidden.*

This plan was regularly persisted in until the 1st of March, 1815, when having occasion to go to London, she consulted Mr. Astley Cooper, "who ordered leeches; a lotion to keep the part wet; a pill, mercurial; the decoction of sarsa-

* I don't know whether the use of the leeches was forbidden in this case from any peculiar circumstance individually connected with it, or upon a general principle of practical objection. I have only to repeat, from my own experience, that leeches generally aggravate all the symptoms of scirrhus.

parilla continued, with a supplement of soda; the diet, &c. the same."

Her reason, the patient adds, for consulting Mr. Cooper, was, the rapid increase of the tumor, and its becoming very painful. The patient also adds, " nature was dodging all the time, and I had no appearance for seven or eight months, till the January, 1815. When they came it seemed to inflame the whole mass of blood; and on seeing Mr. Hardy, my apothecary, he bled me, which appeared of great use to my general habit. Since then there has been no appearance of nature." The patient, however, observes, that her health was much benefited by the plan proposed and adopted under Dr. Kerr, and continued by Mr. Cooper.

On May 29, 1815, before the treatment by pressure was adopted, the following note was made:—" The tumor has got considerably more ragged, as the patient expresses it, of late. (Here the projecting part of the tumor is meant, which points at the inner and lower part of the breast.) It is an impenetrably hard rocky mass, having several irregular and largely projecting points, covered by diseased and deeply discolored attached skin, through which they appear to be bursting.

In the course of four or five weeks, the whole of this projecting disease was removed, under

pressure, and the diseased skin very much restored to a natural and less discolored state. This change was so evident, that a relation of the patient's, who had not seen the breast since it had been placed under the treatment, remarked upon it the moment the applications were removed, though sitting at the further end of the room. Indeed this part of the disease formerly formed so projecting and frightful a feature, that it was always the first and most striking object, at any distance where the breast itself could be seen.

Though I believe nothing could be more regularly attentive than this patient was, as to diet, and following an alterative plan; yet, being of a full and very inflammatory habit, and particularly in reference to the arm on the diseased side, where the axillary glands were much affected, a great deal too much exercise and exertion was used.*

Through June, July, and August, the success of the treatment was evident, by the diminishing and disappearance of the disease; but still the too free use of the arm was a constant theme of

* The patient herself was a very active sensible woman, but her husband unfortunately farmed largely, and her management was very material to his concerns; and it was but too evident, that not only her superintendence, but her still taking an active share in the labors of the house was also expected.

admonition and regret. The patient was constantly warned of the fatal consequences of the swelled arm; but the only satisfaction to be got on this head was, " that she used it as little as possible."

The advantages she obtained under the treatment were so evidently eminent, that the patient was induced to follow me to London, upon my quitting Bedford.

The following short notes were taken on this case in July. " Wednesday, July 5.—Her medical attendant examined the case this day, and found great change for the better." " Monday, July 17.—Most remarkably improved; the tumor not a fifth the original size; the patient all spirits." " Thursday, July 27.—The rapid diminution of the tumor truly surprising. It now presents a thin, flat, triangular substance, elastic in feel, and certainly not *one-eighth* of the original bulk."

The formerly diseased integument was now quite restored to a natural healthy state, and the tumor beneath entirely dispersed. The tumor that now remained surrounded the base of the nipple, deeply seated, and was formerly attached to the parts below. This also became much diminished, and entirely loose. The general structure of the breast, particularly at the side, was also in a very improved condition;

but still the axillary glands were in an enlarged and irritable state; and which were constantly receiving fresh aggravation, by the repeated visits of the patient to her home, where she used to remain a considerable time, and as usual took an active part in the concerns of the house.

The treatment was thus interruptedly continued up to March 19, 1816, during which time an enlarged gland had appeared above the clavicle, when the patient, by my advice, returned home, being sufficiently capable herself of pursuing a palliative mode of pressure. Subsequently I had several communications from her, and where she often urged her again coming to town, if I thought it advisable. Of course, without a total relinquishment of all her active avocations, the prospect even of preventing further mischief could not rationally be expected; and this unfortunately the patient was unwilling or incapable to perform, and therefore short visits to town from time to time were held out to her as affording no advantage at all adequate to the sacrifice. Some months after I was informed, that this patient, under a most strange infatuation, was induced, in a busy harvest-time, to take an active part in getting up and ironing linen after a heavy wash, in consequence of which a severe cold and fever were

produced, and ultimately the inflamed, obstructed, and permanently swelled arm, from which she never recovered.

A clergyman, who called upon me in the spring of 1817, at this patient's request, depicted her situation, from the swelled arm and the obstructed state of all the surrounding glands, as truly deplorable; but all of which she was fully sensible she owed to her own imprudence.

From the enlarged gland which appeared just above the clavicle, it is impossible to say whether the morbid change in this case had not gone beyond the reach of effectual pressure; and although in very advanced stages of the disease the swelled arm has taken place, though under every precautionary plan to avoid the evil, yet certainly in this case there cannot be a doubt but that it was produced by the conduct of the patient herself; and although it may be a question whether the disease, under any circumstances, could have been ultimately removed, yet it is most evident, considering what was done under so many disadvantages, that the complaint, if not entirely removed, might, by judicious treatment under quiet and perfect rest of the limb, have been so far obliterated, (as indeed it was) and kept at bay so as to have avoided the extremities of this case; and where the patient might have lived several years in comparative comfort.

How much sooner the absorbents and their glands are excited, and become obliterated in their functions by adhesive inflammation, in some instances than in others, this case however, when contrasted with the following, shows.

On Tuesday evening, the 16th of May, 1815, I came to town to meet Sir Henry Halford, in consultation on Lady ——'s case.

Independent of the age of the patient, this case was so very far advanced, as to present nothing but hopelessness, had it not been for the very extraordinary amendment experienced in Mrs. Jennings's case; and which authorised, even in this instance, a possibility of benefit, under the same line of treatment, to be expected.

The left breast was not only lost in one entire sheet of sore, but the disease extended, in a series of ulcerated and closely connected tubercles, entirely over the clavicle to the upper ridge of the scapula; occupying the whole space between the side of the neck to the point of the shoulder. On the side of the neck itself, just above the clavicle and over the course of the carotid, there was a large skin tubercle in a state of dry sore. From the anterior bottom part, and outer margin or side of the breast sore, the integument, quite round to the back, was entirely converted, to four or five inches in depth, into an uniform hard crimson mass, the cuticle forming a polished surface throughout,

having vessels in lines and net-work at various parts shining through; with the exception of a few spots, where the cuticle had been lost, and which had gone into small sores.

At the anterior and lower part, a long process of several inches shot from this diseased structure downwards, ending midway between the point of the hip and the umbilicus; the whole of which was subsequently absorbed, and the integument perfectly restored to a natural state, under the excitement of pressure. This process was very similar in shape, but upon a larger scale, to the sword-like appendix of the sternum.

The right breast itself formed part of the opposite side margin to this sore, and which was a solid mass of ulcer, full two inches in depth or thickness, before it reached the surface of the general sore. The whole structure of this breast, though the natural shape was in a great measure preserved, was also cancerously converted, and clusters of large and deep-seated tubercles studded its upper surface.

The left arm was so far tied down to the side, that there was very little motion above the elbow joint; so that the patient could with difficulty, if at all, place her hand as far back as her pocket. From the disease occupying all the upper part, from the shoulder even to the neck itself, the head was also drawn towards

that side. The parts over the pectoral tendon, on to the very arm, were cancerously converted; and just about the angle formed on the chest at this part, a considerable rocky projection rose above the common surface of the breast sore, of several inches in extent. It was in a hard mouldering and incrusted state. This eminence was familiarly called the *rock*, not only from its similitude, but also from the expanse of sore over which it projected, and which appeared as a sea in comparison to it. It was indeed, as expressed at the time, a rock projecting over an ocean of sore; for the extent of this sore may be tolerably well imagined, when the line which passed from the bottom to the top, under the direction of the patient's own measurement, extended to thirteen inches.

It was remarkable that amidst all this diseased change, which had run its course through so many years, that the absorbents had remained, apparently, unexcited and unchanged. There was no such thing as an enlarged gland to be seen or felt; and though the hollow of the axilla was obliterated by the fixed and morbidly converted integument of the side, yet the arm remained unaffected and perfectly natural, except the previously noticed disease of the integument about the pectoral tendon, and the impeded motion of the shoulder joint.

This complaint, eight years previous to my being called in, had had the attendance of Mr. Cline, through the course of two-and-twenty months. The patient after this went under the care of Mr. Grosvenor, of Oxford, at which place she was a resident nearly twelve months; after which she came to town, and occasionally saw Mr. Pearson upon it for a few times. She then went to a woman at Islington, who was supposed to possess a reputed remedy for this calamity, and whose ointments were used up to the time of the present application, (i. e. May, 1815), a period of five years and more. This part of the history of the case is necessary; and that the facts should be broadly stated, that a fair estimation may be made of the result of this case. Upon an inquiry, what eminent men of the profession had formerly attended, the patient gave me a written statement from her memorandum book, and of which the following is a literal copy.

"Cline, from Jan. 14, 1807, to latter end of October, 1808.

"Grosvenor, from Nov. 1808, to Oct. 1809.

"Pearson, Dec. 1809,—short time."

This statement tolerably well shows the former nature of this disease, and what the extent of such a complaint must have been, proceeding on in an active career, in the seventh

year after Mr. Cline's two and twenty months attendance. With such facts before us, the amendment of this case, under the treatment of pressure, must necessarily be admitted as conclusive of the extraordinary benefits of the practice, when it is known that, during the stay of this patient at Bedford, from the first week in June to the last week in August, 1815, a period of about eleven weeks, that, under pressure, not only the rock-like projection was removed, but its reduced surface, as well as the entire of the breast-sore were covered with sound good cuticle! That is, in other words, the great breast-sore in this case was fairly healed in *eleven weeks.*

The giving way of the rock projection was a very curious process. Its sloughing commenced at the top, from whence it was gradually and regularly excavated to its base. The structure generally being dissolved down into a thick, brownish, and highly offensive slime, and which was contained in the cavity formed by the excavation just noticed. In the midst of this slimy fluid, however, a scirrhous pillar stood erect in the centre of this excavation, perfectly detached through its course, except internally at the very base from whence it sprung. This body was several inches in length, and about the size of a small finger.

Its consistence between cartilage and bone, so that it required a pair of strong crooked scissars to cut through any portion of it; and this was done with difficulty, each cut being accompanied with a considerable snap. On being cut, however, no more sensation was afforded to the patient than the bye-stander. Its colour was a dead yellowish white. Upon exposure, this was changed first to a brownish tint, till it acquired a deep black colour, exhibiting, in all its circumstances, the same phenomenon as the structure in Lea's lip, which, upon the coming away of any incrustation, was, in the first instance, of the same white appearance, then taking on the brown tint, till it acquired the deep black colour which the external appearance of the tumor now exhibits in preparation.

25th, 27th, and 29th of June, 1815, are days marked in the Note Book, when portions of this structure were removed by the scissars. Several of these are now in preparation, that were removed at different periods, exhibiting the structure, as well as those changes of colour upon the upper surface of each portion, which have been just named as taking place upon exposure.

This structure would appear to have been supplied by vessels which carried, in a small

How much sooner the absorbents and their glands are excited, and become obliterated in their functions by adhesive inflammation, in some instances than in others, this case however, when contrasted with the following, shows.

On Tuesday evening, the 16th of May, 1815, I came to town to meet Sir Henry Halford, in consultation on Lady ——'s case.

Independent of the age of the patient, this case was so very far advanced, as to present nothing but hopelessness, had it not been for the very extraordinary amendment experienced in Mrs. Jennings's case; and which authorised, even in this instance, a possibility of benefit, under the same line of treatment, to be expected.

The left breast was not only lost in one entire sheet of sore, but the disease extended, in a series of ulcerated and closely connected tubercles, entirely over the clavicle to the upper ridge of the scapula; occupying the whole space between the side of the neck to the point of the shoulder. On the side of the neck itself, just above the clavicle and over the course of the carotid, there was a large skin tubercle in a state of dry sore. From the anterior bottom part, and outer margin or side of the breast sore, the integument, quite round to the back, was entirely converted, to four or five inches in depth, into an uniform hard crimson mass, the cuticle forming a polished surface throughout,

having vessels in lines and net-work at various parts shining through; with the exception of a few spots, where the cuticle had been lost, and which had gone into small sores.

At the anterior and lower part, a long process of several inches shot from this diseased structure downwards, ending midway between the point of the hip and the umbilicus; the whole of which was subsequently absorbed, and the integument perfectly restored to a natural state, under the excitement of pressure. This process was very similar in shape, but upon a larger scale, to the sword-like appendix of the sternum.

The right breast itself formed part of the opposite side margin to this sore, and which was a solid mass of ulcer, full two inches in depth or thickness, before it reached the surface of the general sore. The whole structure of this breast, though the natural shape was in a great measure preserved, was also cancerously converted, and clusters of large and deep-seated tubercles studded its upper surface.

The left arm was so far tied down to the side, that there was very little motion above the elbow joint; so that the patient could with difficulty, if at all, place her hand as far back as her pocket. From the disease occupying all the upper part, from the shoulder even to the neck itself, the head was also drawn towards

absorption, and the integument perfectly restored, which was naturally of a delicate white structure. The breast-remains bore strong marks of the former ravage, and had a crater-like appearance.

Although there was a considerable quantity of disease remaining, yet in a few weeks after the patient's return to town, it was determined that she should go down to her country-seat, continuing in some degree the treatment; her maid making the applications. This determination was made on account of the patient's health suffering from asthma during the November and winter weather in London. Under this treatment even considerable benefit was derived. The diseased integument of the side was reduced, and much freer use of the arm obtained. The disease which threatened the immediate destruction of the patient being removed, of course at her advanced age, bordering upon eighty, the preservation of health then became the next most important consideration; and therefore it was only occasionally that she came to town, being so fortunate as to be enabled to make her local complaint only a *secondary* consideration.

She lived upwards of two years after this, enjoying a much better state of health than generally falls to the lot of people at her age,

travelling about and seeing company to the very last.*

It is worthy to notice, that after the cuticle had formed in this case, that several erysipelatous attacks of the chest were experienced, but the new formed skin remained unmoved. To show the extent of this disease, and the remarkable unexcited state of the axillary glands, it is also worthy to name that a tubercle, in the progress of this disease, had formed upon the arm itself, just above the insertion of the deltoid tendon, and gave considerable uneasiness. It sloughed away under the application of pressure, and the arm perfectly recovered its natural state.

The unobstructed state of the absorbent glands in some advanced cases is truly remarkable. In one very advanced case, introduced to me by Mr. Pearson, where the lady had previously undergone the entire removal of the left breast, with a great portion of the connected muscle, under the care of Mr. Hey of Leeds, (and who subsequently recommended the treatment of pressure upon the return of the disease,) although the axilla was entirely occupied by the complaint, and in a state of sore,

* Previous to her death, I had not seen this patient for some months.

and where a quantity of diseased structure absolutely surrounding the tendon of the latissimus dorsi sloughed away under pressure, yet the arm remained unaffected. The very remarkable beneficial effects of the treatment in this case were so evident, as not to leave a doubt in the mind as to its result in complete success, if the patient had but applied even six months before she did. That is, before her constitution had been exhausted, there being no real cause for her death, but debility. This case was introduced to me as one entirely hopeless by Mr. Pearson, on the ground that the treatment was the best palliation, and preventive of the further miseries of the disease, and actuated in this advice by a friendship of five and thirty years standing.

The examination of this case, by Mr. Babington and myself, after death, fully established the entire locality of the complaint. The whole course of the chest and ribs under the large extended surface of this truly formidable case was found perfectly natural, and even through the long line of cut made by the knife in the former removal of the breast, where there was nothing but the thin diseased covering, and the ribs, the adhesion was so slight as to permit Mr. Babington easily to pass his finger under, separating the integument from

the rib. Previous to the treatment by pressure, all this immense surface of disease was immoveably fixed to the side and chest, and impenetrably hard in structure, particularly the parts about the incision made by the knife, which ran sloping from the axilla downwards across the chest; and which literally in feeling were stone. Of all this disease, there was comparatively very little remains.

This case, under treatment, afforded an excellent specimen of skin disease by tubercle. The chest, the side, and a great extent of the integument of the back being so converted. The entire integument of the back was restored to a natural state. The disease of the side was removed by slough, the tubercles, generally speaking, coming away in distinct white small oval bodies; some however had become continuous, drawing out from under the integument by the forceps, in small ropes of half an inch to an inch in length, while others forming more on the surface, came away in discoloured putrid masses of triangular and various shapes the whole leaving small portions of integument, like an irregular formed honeycomb; or rather affording the appearance, as if the integument of the side had been stamped out by dies of various shapes: all of which cavities however ultimately healed. The tubercles were evidently formed in the cellular structure,

and which generally came away by the formation of common abscess. That is, when the cellular membrane is not too far converted, diseased parts are thrown off under the sloughing process (by pressure) whether it be a skin-tubercle, or a deeper seated tumor, or chains of diseased absorbents making up the cancerous filaments, by abscess or pus, forming in the surrounding cellular structure, and which leaves the diseased parts perfectly loose and unattached. Of the separation, by this process, of the cancerous filaments, a strong example was afforded in Mrs. Burland's complaint, the lady already alluded to, and whose case will form so important a feature in these Reports.

Several of the skin-tubercles, as they came away in the case which has been here thus generally stated, are now in preparation, showing their form and structure.

This case also afforded a melancholy example of the abuses of the practice now under consideration. For several months previous to this patient's coming to town, the employment of pressure had been attempted; or rather, in more correct terms, this case had been aggravated, and the patient tortured, through a coarse and ignorant attempt at the practice.*

* It is necessary to state that although the practice by pressure was advised by Mr. Hey in this case, that the patient

The almost instantaneous ease and amendment this patient experienced upon her arrival in town, after the pressure was properly applied, but too fully established the contrast of the two modes of the same *nominal* treatment, and were facts too palpable to pass unnoticed by the patient herself. Indeed it was herself who first noticed the difference, and showed samples of what sort of plaister-straps had been formerly used, and which, from their extreme coarseness and infamous spreading, certainly were unfit for any purposes of surgery, and served only as a specimen of the most barbarous practice.

The abuses of this practice cannot be dwelt upon too forcibly, nor can the necessity of all the points which have been attempted to be established, when illustrating the method of application in a former part of these Reports, be too strongly urged, as in the very case now before us, we have the evidence of facts amounting to *proof* on the one hand, that the patient suffered unnecessarily, and the disease was permitted to pursue its course for months unchecked, merely on account of the harsh materials that were employed, and the unfitness of their application; all of which was esta-

herself was not under his immediate care, but at a distance from Leeds.

blished, by the instant relief the patient experienced, and the amendment of the disease the moment the treatment by pressure was duly practised; so far we have proof, and a melancholy proof it is. But, on the other hand, the facts of this case still go further; and if their evidence does not exactly amount to *proof*, in this instance, their evidence at least was sufficient to produce the conviction in the minds of all who then witnessed this case, that, if the treatment had been efficiently practised some months previous to this lady's coming to town, she might now have been in existence.

There is abundant evidence of similar abuses of this practice; I have a letter this moment before me from a surgeon in the country, stating how actively the treatment had been pursued; but although for some months he evidently was gaining ground, yet the disease had increased upon his patient the last six weeks, whom he therefore sent up to me. Now, unfortunately, by misapplication, this gentleman was only *perverting* the principle, while he thought he was pursuing the practice; and the efficacy of which, in consequence, no doubt suffered in his *opinion!* The fact of this case was, that in the course of twenty-four hours after the pressure was properly applied, the progress of the disease was suspended; and from the very extraordinary

amendment that was afterwards produced, although the patient merely came up for my advice for a few days, she determined with her friends to remain in town. So much for opinion, and so much for fact. And if practical science well studied, and admitted by general consent, be open to errors and contradiction, how must any new branch be exposed, which in itself is but little known, and where, in careless indifference, it is really thought a very great condescension even to notice it at all. How often does the philosopher, instead of retracing the steps of his experiment, issue forth the fiat of his *opinion*, and which certainly has so far to do with fact, that it rests upon its perversion.

To shew the almost invariable beneficial effects of the treatment by pressure in cancerous cases,* where the practice is properly

* The only instance I know, in formidable cases, where the beneficial effects of pressure were not most striking, was in a lady, a patient of Mr. Brodie's and Sir Everard Home's; yet at a meeting upon this case, where Dr. Denman, Mr. Brodie, and Sir Everard were present, a manifest improvement, even in this instance, was allowed. The latter gentleman stating that there was evident amendment since he last saw it, which was a considerable time previous to the application of pressure, and in which time the case had got very much worse. Although Mr. Brodie declared in the most explicit and candid manner, that the amendment in

managed, the following copy of a Memorandum, found among my papers, sufficiently exemplifies, and will serve without a further detail of the case. It was made during my stay at Bedford.

Memorandum. — July 31, 1815. Wooding from Turvey attended to day, as well as this day week. The whole of the scirrhous foundation (on which formerly the smaller scirrhus appeared to float) is now removed, and the entire substance of the breast quite restored. Mr. Short,* who examined the disease previous to the plan of pressure being adopted, was fully aware of this change, and also remarked that the state of the nipple was greatly improved, indeed now in a natural state.

The pains which were formerly mentioned as shooting up into the arm-pit, about the throat, and down the arm, are now all absent; and the woman observed, that she never felt easy without the pressure. It is to be noted, that this case has been exposed to many great

this case, and the time the patient did live after the treatment, were entirely owing to it: yet I must confess, that upon no better proof of its utility, I should have thought the practice as scarcely worthy of notice. The failure in this case I chiefly attribute to the irritable and obstructed state of the absorbents.

* Senior surgeon to the Bedford Infirmary.

irregularities since the present treatment has been pursued. Except this day week, it had gone the whole of the month without any applications whatever.

In answer to some questions put by Mr. Short, the patient stated herself to be wholly relieved from pain, connected with the disease of the breast, and that her general health was much improved. This latter fact indeed Mr. Short himself observed: recollecting the patient's miserable state of health in March last, he noticed, of his own accord, the evident improvement in her looks and general appearance. This patient applied on the 1st of March, 1815. The Cancer of the breast was a very formidable one, originating from a severe blow from a stone, when the patient was a girl.

About this time there were several other cases, a detail of which however would only be a repetition of the same evidence: we shall now therefore proceed with the yet unpublished Minutes of Mrs. Jennings's case, and then with those cases which have further established the entire success, and important benefits of the practice; exhibiting, at the same time, various stages of the disease.

The continuation of Mrs. Jennings's case commences with the remainder of the Minute,

dated February 22d, part of which only was published in the first Minutes.

The arms Mrs. J. represents as very greatly improved, the enlarged glands on the side of the neck, particularly on the right, are very much diminished. Great nausea of the stomach being complained of, the usual medicines were suspended, and the effervescing draughts only continued, with a free use of oranges and port wine. The amount of all however taken to day, has only been three glasses of port, a couple of oranges, three of the draughts, and some lemonade. The discharge from the sore not so excessive, and the offensiveness evidently corrected by the use of the charcoal.

23d. The general symptoms as yesterday, a good night; the spirits somewhat better; the appearances of the sore improving; no cough. The plan as yesterday. The discharge from the sore not so great nor so offensive.

24th, 25th, and 26th. The effervescing draughts have been taken regularly, and about four glasses of port in the twenty-four hours, with the use of lemon and orange juice. The bowels open; thirst rather troublesome; the spitting very great; the action of the kidneys spare; rest at nights good; the general strength very fair; and the pulse natural; the

sore in the centre of the left breast is clearing of its slough; the side and axillary folds from this part still losing their hardness and very complicated state; the sloughing seems to have no disposition to extend; the other parts of the sore reaching up the side of the breast, and the continuous diseased parts reaching over and across the opposite breast, and from that, in communicating scirrhous folds and knots, up to the right axilla, are all in a state of progressive improvement. The discharge very much lessened; from part of the sore, good looking pus is formed, and the offensiveness is very much diminished. The sore on the centre of the chest evidently contracting. The general state of the spirits improved.

February 27th and 28th, March 1st and 2d, Very marked improvement has taken place in all the local as well as general complaints. The spirits very good; strength and appetite improved; nights good; both carriage and walking exercise carried to a much greater extent; the spitting still continues almost in an undiminished state; the kidneys still spare in their action; the general plan lately adopted has been pursued; but the clove and chamomile infusion has been taken now and then instead of a saline. Rubigo ferri, and cicuta with camphor, were tried in the form of pills for the

two last days; but fearing they were likely to produce head-ach, they are declined for the present. An issue has been made in the right arm, the swelling of which, as well as of that in the left, have been so long stationarily reduced, as not to produce the smallest inconvenience. The sore has very much improved in the nature as well as quantity of the discharge. Even the centre of the left breast, where the sloughing has not yet cleared off, now affords some good digested pus. Throughout, the plan of pressure has been carried on with progressive increase. The straps, owing to the very great discharge, have for some time been laid aside; but in the application of the rollers, every attention has been paid, whilst giving the compression, to bring the various parts towards the centre. Parallel with the upper margin of the sore, but at an interval of an inch from it, a line of skin is now evidently formed, of about a fourth of an inch in breadth, and running irregularly in its course for about an inch, before it is imperceptibly lost. Deep excavations, however, still exist in various parts of the sore. These have been regularly filled with chalk.

March 11.—The last nine days have witnessed a great improvement in the health; the spirits altogether have been more uniform; the

last five days the patient has returned to the milk and vegetable diet—all wine is laid aside. The discharge of saliva has continued throughout, nearly, if not quite as great as heretofore. The issue in the right arm has afforded a very good discharge for some days. The chest-sore has contracted, more cuticle has formed, the granulations are not so irregular and unhealthy in their appearance, have become more florid, and put on the character more of simple ulceration; the contiguous diseased parts have also become looser and more superficial in their hardness; the slough in the centre of the left breast has not entirely cleared away, but it is quite superficial, and the parts underneath are losing their very indurated state: the ulceration has not extended among the complicated and various surfaces of the side-folds, but these on the contrary have become healthier and more simplified in their state. The deep scirrhous puckerings and cancerous masses of the right breast, are progressively becoming more superficial; the deep fissure running through the middle of the breast, except at the lower and outward part, for the space of an inch, has now become a common surface with the rest of the breast;—here convoluted scirrhous masses are thickly compacted, and some slight superficial ulceration still exists; the masses, however, are

daily losing their diseased character. From the sore good pus is afforded, and the discharge nothing like so offensive. The kidneys are still rather spare in their action; no medicine is exhibited but an alterative about twice a week at bed-time, and the bowels kept very freely open. The cloves and camomile infusion is taken about four times a day. The nights upon the whole have been very good. The local treatment has been continued with an increase of pressure at some points.

March 12, 13, 14, 15, and 16.—The general health has very much improved: indeed for some days, as well as ever Mrs. J. experienced it. The secretion from the throat and mouth still continues; the kidneys still spare in their action; the general plan has been pursued. The sore progressively improving, and in many points putting on a healing appearance. Many indurated parts have softened, and new fissures or folds have opened in consequence; these folds are all free from ulceration; the scirrhous knobs immediately on the margins of the sore have many of them quite dispersed, while others have very much softened. One large indurated gland especially, which has for a long time threatened ulceration, or rather a destructive slough, is remarkably improved. The scirrhous and variously diseased parts of the left side

and axilla, still progressively improve. The continuous parts leading from the sore across the chest to the right breast, putting on a more healthy state. The right breast, side, and axilla, still improving, and gradually losing their scirrhous hardnesses. In the local applications, long and commanding plaister-straps have been occasionally employed; the indurated glands on each side of the neck very much lessened. The local and general treatment as usual.—17, 18, 19. On Friday morning, March 17th, awakened at four o'clock by pain, or rather fulness and heat of the right arm, attended by sickness of the stomach, and fever. Retchings took place, and a quantity of bile brought up. The previous day Mrs. Jennings was out, and was never scarcely in better health or spirits. The right arm is considerably swelled, and particularly enlarged about the elbow; and for a few inches upwards, a large erysipelatous action is thrown out. It is to be observed that Mrs. Jennings applied a drawing plaister to the issue lately made in the right arm, on Thursday night, March 16th, the evening previous to the attack. On the evenings of the 18th and 19th, the arm much swelled downwards, and the wrist and hand a good deal puffed. Aperient medicines freely used, with calomel and ant. at night. The acetated ammonia, and

tinct of opium lotion, in constant application to the arm. The saline in a state of effervescence during the day. The more deeply seated parts still continue to lose their scirrhous character. The discharge from the breast, or rather chest, generally, has increased, and in most parts very excellent looking pus is formed: at the lower margin of the chest-sore, a deep excavation formed by the sloughing of one of the scirrhous glands, is filled up nearly to the surface; it has a very healthy appearance, is much contracted, and the parts of extreme hardness round it, have become soft, and of a healthy nature: this softened part, however, studded by several scirrhous knots. A large scirrhous mass, compleatly of rocky hardness, situated at the top and inner remains of the left breast, where it projects over the sore, forming a sort of promontory, has at length began to yield. It is now somewhat moveable, and less impenetrably hard. This part is covered with a thick scaly cuticle, under which a cluster of scirrhous knobs is now perceptible. This part has remained the most inveterately obstinate of any other; but in such a constant variety of changes, under so truly a complicated state of actions and structure, however desirous it may be to note the more important changes and progress, it is utterly impossible to give a minute and

faithful detail of every particular. In the local treatment, increased pressure has been used, and every precaution taken to absorb the discharge, and secure the chest from erysipelas.

March 20, 21, 22, and 23.—On the 20th, the inflammation of the right arm was very considerable, attended by swelling, but no vesicles formed. On the 21st and 22d it began, and at length nearly subsided. On the 23d, some pain and uneasiness of the left arm was experienced, and in the afternoon this was also attacked by erysipelas; the stomach has been rather in an unsettled state, and some catarrhal symptoms (now very prevalent in the town and its neighbourhood) have shown themselves, with considerable pain of the loins, and shooting to one hip; the urine still spare, and of a dark coffee-like appearance. The secretion from the mouth and throat still continues unabated; the antiphlogistic plan has chiefly been attended to; the sore of the breast and chest, and the contiguous parts, still continue progressively to improve. The scirrhous knot, as formerly noticed, at a small distance from the upper margin of the sore, has sloughed the greater part away; and a peeling of the cuticle, for some distance round it, has taken place, leaving a deep crimson coloured and tender surface. Some of the minuter scirrhous knobs, which

formerly studded the very marginal edge of the sore at this part, have also sloughed, leaving here and there irregular honey-comb appearances. These parts, however, all look favorable; the sore has contracted, and new cuticle has formed at several points; particularly a strip, which now divides the chest-sore from top to bottom.

All the local treatment is actively pursued, and long plaister-straps occasionally used. The part mentioned as situated at the top of the left breast, and forming a sort of promontory over the sore, has very much improved, and has even in a degree become soft and moveable; very considerable lowness is complained of, or otherwise the general health, considering all things, is tolerably good. Some flushings, attended by a little evening fever, have been experienced; but these have not run to any violence, and the rest at nights, upon the whole, has been very fair. Very little nourishment has been taken for the last few days. The saline, and sometimes the clove and chamomile, have been regularly taken; the alterative occasionally at bedtime, and the bowels kept very freely open. A good deal of bile has been passed.

24, 25, 26, 27, 28, and 29.—The attack of the left arm has not proved so violent as that of the right, and has now nearly subsided. It is

to be remarked, that before the attack its size had become quite natural. For four days, the erysipelas had nearly subsided from the right arm, and it had got very much reduced in size; but on the 27th, this tormenting disease again came on, and still remains in considerable violence. The general health is much improved the last three days; and the sore, with all the contiguous parts, very happily still continue progressively to amend. The sloughing of the large scirrhous knob at the upper margin of the sore, left a very deep cavity, which has been very successfully diminished, and its sides well brought together, by the use of the plaister straps. These applications, for some time, have been very cautiously used, for fear of inducing erysipelas.

March 30.—General health much improved; the erysipelas of the right arm reduced, but a good deal of œdematous swelling of the back of the hand, as well as general enlargement of the arm: the kidneys somewhat improved in their action. The sore to day has a healthy appearance; the cuticle formed still holds good; the cavity of the sloughed gland, at the margin of the sore, very much improved. The following was ordered:—℞ Elect. Sennæ ʒij; Crem. Tart. ʒi; Pulv. Jalapii. ʒii; Zingib. ʒss; Fol. Digitalis gr. xij; Syr. Rosæ gr. i. Misce bene ut fiat Elect. Cochl. j. min. bis quotidie.

March 31—April 1 and 2.—The erysipelas of the right arm has been exceedingly troublesome, if not at times very serious; at four o'clock of the morning of the 31st, the symptoms were very high, and the arm greatly enlarged. Considerable œdema of the hand and arm, both yesterday and the day before; yesterday the arm and hand were firmly bandaged, with a free use of linen compresses and the lotion. It succeeded; the rolling was formerly tried, but produced an increase of swelling. Its success now, shows the error of forming opinions and hastily relinquishing a beneficial mode of treatment, because it may not answer entirely in the first instance. There is little doubt, if the arm had not again been firmly compressed, that it would have led to the permanently and enormously swelled, and at length ulcered arm, and one of the most dreadful of calamities. In the evening of yesterday, in consequence of the rollers slackening, from the diminished state of the arm, considerable pain came on. Before I attended, Mrs. Jennings and her servants had tightened the rollers of their own accord, as well as they could, which gave almost instantaneous relief. When I arrived the whole was removed; the hard and painful part about the elbow and back of the arm was very much better, though still greatly enlarged and indurated; the hand was very nearly reduced to its natural state, and

the skin formed quite a loose bag at the back. The whole hand and arm was rolled with great firmness, using compress as before, and the lotion freely. The alterative pill, with Digitalis, ordered at night. This morning, 11 o'clock, April 2, very much better; all the bandages quite slack, from the great reduction of the arm; no inflammation in the night; the bowels most actively operating; and this prevents my attending any removals of the arm or breast at present. *N. B.* Attend again at two; the ulcer of the breast and the contiguous diseased parts still going on most successfully; all perfectly safe at present from erysipelas; the discharge not near so much in quantity, and the offensiveness exceedingly diminished. Very good looking pus is formed in many points of the sore; the patch of cuticle down the centre of the ulcer still increases, and cuticle is also forming at different points, and along the edges. The right arm more reduced in size than it has been for several months; and this reduction, particularly at the inside of the arm about the elbow, where the integument now hangs in folds.

April 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8.—The sore of the breast and all the contiguous parts going on successfully, though the last five days have been wholly filled up by this harassing attack of the erysipelas. On Tuesday, the 4th, the

attack commenced at the upper part of the left arm, and ran to a great degree, through the fifth, sixth, and seventh. The hand, for the first time, has been very much enlarged, and the whole arm more considerably than ever it has yet been; very considerable pain has attended the great increase of size, in consequence of the unstretched state of the integument. Though the enlargement and erysipelas has been very considerable, no vesication of the skin has occurred. To-day the left arm is somewhat diminished in severity; and the right now, which hitherto has remained quite free, has again taken on to increase and throw out erysipelas. The general health, though greatly disturbed by these wearing attacks, still keeps up, considering the attendant sick state of stomach; the rest, generally speaking, very good; and the patient has been capable of taking carriage exercise, which the fine state of the weather particularly favors. Both arms are firmly rolled, and the acetated ammonia lotion freely used. Though the patient has never been capable of taking bark during her life, yet an infusion of it, given with the saline, in an effervescing state, has this day been tried. The secretion from the throat and mouth still continues; the kidneys improved in their action.

9th, 10th, and 11th. The erysipelas has

continued, though not with so much violence. The last three days, two ounces of hartshorn has been added to each lotion, consisting of twelve ounces in the whole, and which seems to have given considerable relief. The action and enlargement are very much decreased in the left arm; and the right has remained throughout very much better. The part about the inner elbow less than when the attack first commenced; some peeling of the cuticle attends; the strong infusion of bark has succeeded extremely well, given in the state of effervescence, to which has been added a teaspoonful of the nitrous æther; and a whole pint of this infusion has been so taken during twenty-four hours: the appetite very much bettered; carriage exercise pursued; all the cancerous parts still going on well, either retrograding from disease, or advancing directly towards health; very considerable patches of cuticle formed and forming over the sore on the chest; scirrhous folds becoming every day more superficial on the right breast and side, while the remains of other folds have become quite obliterated. The slough which covered the surface of the deep ulcerated part of the left breast, and immediately under where the nipple once was, has nearly cleared away, and the exposed surface affords very excellent pus;

the very deep-seated and complicated disease of the left side and axilla still progressively simplifies, and throughout all the erysipelas, these parts, as well as the whole surface of the chest and sides have escaped. On this day, *i. e.* the eleventh, I had the unexpected satisfaction of meeting Mr. Green, Surgeon of Wooburn, the friend and medical attendant of Mrs. Jennings: the unlooked-for alterations for the better, in this truly stupendous case of disease, called forth his astonishment, and the most heartfelt expressions of congratulation were testified.

12th and 13th. Very good nights have been passed. Last night Mrs. J. expressed the comfort she felt, as if she were in another world. The left arm very much better; on the sore of the chest a great appearance of new cuticle forming; the secretion from the glands of the mouth and throat still continues; the secretion of the kidneys good; the bark infusion has been actively followed up, with the saline as before; an alterative to be taken to-night; both arms firmly rolled, and the volatile alkali lotion occasionally used, but nothing like so frequent as the last few days.

14th, 15th, and 16th. The right arm has remained quite free from erysipelas; the dark and dry scaly cuticle begins to separate; and

the arm more reduced in size than it was long before Mrs. Jennings placed herself under the plan of treatment; Mrs. Jennings considers it reduced to its natural size; the rest has been very good; the health much improved; the secretion of the kidneys quite active and natural. Still that of the throat and mouth continues unabated; the character of this secretion rather thick but natural saliva. Nothing can possibly succeed better than the healing operations going on in the sore. The various parts of original disunion and disease seem now to be brought very nearly upon an equality, and many parts that were absolutely sloughing, while others were forming cuticle, are now fairly filled up, and shooting out pellicles of skin over their surfaces, and meeting the edges of the more early formations. The various excavations too at the upper margin of the sore, are now filling up; and this line of disease is now narrowing, and inclining towards the long slip of cuticle which has been forming for the last month.

The deep ulcerated excavation under the projecting scirrhous mass of the left breast, formerly described as hanging like a rock over the sore, has entirely filled up, and cuticle is fast forming over the surface. Indeed there is

not a surface where cuticle can be formed, but what nature begins to cover the part, first with a light and delicate bloom, which in a few days becomes more determinate, and at length a uniform surface of cuticle is produced. The sore, however, still exhibits a curious specimen of cuticular patch-work; and is strongly illustrative of the various and dissimilar actions formerly going on at one and the same time, in the different structures that formed its surface.

From the dispersion of the scirrhous masses of the right breast, the axillary and side-folds have come more in front, and communicate with the large centre fissure. The very complicated state of these folds has become very much simplified, and their scirrhous masses dispersed and softened: a small circumscribed ulceration exists at an angle formed by the outer termination of those convoluted side-folds. This ulcer has formed within the last four days. The part was formerly the apex of a large stony mass, formed by a congeries of scirrhous glands, similar to the mass described as projecting over the sore of the chest at the upper part of the left breast. This mass has been perfectly removed by absorption, without any of its covering integument giving way, except a small and very much diseased

portion at the point; and which now forms the ulcer in question. This sore is very sensible when touched.

The axillary and side-folds of the left side are also progressively improving, and the formerly deep-seated immovable scirrhous ridge, which ran from the centre of the ulcered breast backward to the shoulder, for the space of five inches, where it terminated in a fixed body of diseased glands, is now becoming quite superficial, and evidently divided into several portions feeling like enlarged glands. These parts are now moveable, and of a softened feel. Throughout the treatment, every fold and pucker, to prevent the ulceration of contact, and the confinement of the discharge from the sore, have been constantly cleansed, and guarded by chalk powder, &c.

The right arm still enlarged, though very much reduced, and the cuticle beginning to peel. The lotion has been very little used.

April 17th to the 24th. The last week has been passed rather unequally as to the general health, though the rest has been good, and some very good days experienced. The sore of the chest is still forming cuticle, and losing by degrees its complicated character. The large fissure across the remains of the right breast is still more expanded, and the centre

much more deepened by the coming away of slough. This part now is considerably more than an inch in depth. Many of the contiguous ulcerated holes have very much lessened, and some wholly filled up. The entire scirrhous structure of this part much reduced and softened.

Through the whole of the treatment considerable pressure has been kept up. The bark and saline continued, with the mercurial alterative and digitalis occasionally at bed-time; the spitting still continues; the kidneys much improved in their functions; the right arm has continued in a very tolerably reduced state, particularly about the elbow and upper part, where formerly the greater state of enlargement existed. The upper part of the left arm has been a good deal enlarged the last day or two, and some return of erysipelas during the night, requiring the use of the lotion; but upon the whole very much better.

The hard projecting mass at the top of the remains of the left breast much lessened and improved in its scirrhous state; and from its base a complete sheet of cuticle slopes downwards into the centre of the sore of the chest, where it terminates in junction with other cuticle which has been previously formed.

April 25th to May 4. The last ten days

have done a great deal for the sore of the chest. The whole surface is now uniform. About the upper margin of the sore only, is left any thing like irregularity. The cuticle formed now presents one tolerably uniform sheet, of firm and excellent structure. It covers at least two-thirds of what may properly be called the sore of the chest. Mr. Short, Surgeon of the Bedford Infirmary, by the permission of Mrs. Jennings, accompanied me on Tuesday last, May 2d, to witness this gratifying and extraordinary production. A very minute and attentive examination of the whole case took place; and Mr. Short dwelt particularly on the firm and excellent quality the cuticle exhibited. Quite sufficient of the disease remained to show what it had been; and this gentleman agreed with me, that even now its present state would be considered perfectly hopeless, if the knowledge of what had been done were placed out of the question.

The thinning down, and dispersion of the thick inverted scirrhous mass of integument at the lower side of the sore of the left breast, has opened a very considerable extent of ulcered surface. The discharge from these parts has been very considerable and offensive, but the sore gets to look cleaner, and when pressed firmly by the finger, a great softening has evi-

dently taken place; and these formerly hardened parts have now considerable motion under the finger.

The expanded fissure or scirrhous sore running across the base of the former right breast, has cleansed considerably, and many excavations filled up. The deep cavity in the centre has cleared very much from its sloughs, a thin coating of slough now only remains, through parts of which, when the light is thrown strongly into the cavity, red patches of the under granulating surface may be seen. This part now has become quite circular, about an inch in diameter, and uniformly excavated to the bottom. Its depth greater than the diameter. It certainly presents a singular and frightful appearance; but from the experience of deeper excavations having filled up and skinned over in the sore of the chest, the patient even views it with serenity and confidence; "though," she asked, "Whether it did not go down quite to the rib?" It has certainly contracted the last few days. There appears no extension of the slough; and there is little doubt but what an healthy and granulating surface will shortly be exposed. For it is to be understood that we have not had to deal with cancerous surface only, but deep-seated and morbidly altered structure; and which

necessarily must have been greatly restored to their natural structure and functions, before they could have resisted the extension and deep undermining of such a slough, and produced comparatively so circumscribed an excavation.

The side and axillary scirrhous masses and folds, in connexion with these parts, continue a progressive course of extraordinary amendment and obliteration. The angular sore mentioned in the report of the sixteenth of April, has healed; and the axilla itself, which formerly was choaked up by various puckerings, is now quite free and open. In short, the progressive and striking alterations and amendments which have taken place throughout the course of the treatment, have been so palpable and self-evident, that they have afforded a constant theme of grateful admiration to the patient herself.

The infusion of bark was suspended for a few days to try the expressed juice of the cliver; but this produced such great derangement of the stomach, with attendant irritability, that it was obliged to be given up. It was not given up upon slight grounds, smaller doses were tried; but such uneasiness and distension of the stomach and bowels occurred, with throwing out of erysipelas on the right arm, that we were obliged to desist. The patient has returned to her former plan, and the sto-

mach is now relieved, and the general feelings restored.

This disturbance from the cliver cannot fairly be taken as any evidence against its utility. I was anxious to try it from its repute. It has long been known as an active cutaneous medicine; and I urged its use, thinking at any rate that it would serve as an auxiliary. From my own experience I know nothing of it. But the patient herself had pursued a long course of it during the last autumn; where it was thought to have improved the morbid discolorations of the parts about the chest. And its exhibition then, produced none of the derangement now recorded. But the patient, through life, has had a very peculiar state of stomach; as well as singularity of constitution. Opium, for example, could never be taken without producing violent pains of the stomach: and among other general peculiarities of constitution, the patient has occasionally been exposed to the salival discharge, so particularly noticed in these reports, from the early age of eighteen; at which time she had an attack of fever, and sore throat. And it is particularly worthy of remark, that throughout these reports there has not been one symptom recorded, as connected with the general state of the system, which has not been experienced, prior

to the present plan of treatment being adopted.

May 5, 6, 7, and 8.—Some sloughing of scirrhous knobs took place on the fifth, along the diseased ridge of the upper margin, and this ran up to the mass of disease which formerly hung over the sore at the top of the breast. A good deal of anxiety has been created for the safety of the cuticle formed; one excavation has rather invaded the upper part, but it is clearing away, and putting on an healthy appearance; and there are hopes, and indeed every reason, that it will fill up as other excavations have done, affording a surface in junction where cuticle may form.

Some of these excavations are perfectly round, with markedly defined rims; and give to this upper margin the appearance of an irregular honey-comb, magnified. It is really curious to see cuticle forming, and formed upon the narrow slips which divide these excavations. All these parts are still considerably diseased. And when the scirrhous knots are absorbed, there is still dead cellular substance remaining, which induces a slough.

The cancerous mass and sore at the under part of the left breast is improving most astonishingly. Here again sloughing of diseased cellular substance is going on under the scirrhous integument; and which exposes a

surface of sore in consequence. Some deep excavations at this part have nearly filled up, and afford a tolerable healthy appearance. The discharge from these parts has been great and very offensive.

The right breast progressively improves, and the deep excavation in the centre contracted and getting an healthy bottom. The slough, however, is not all cleared.

The diseased parts leading across the chest improving.

The parts formerly affording good pus are now covered with cuticle.

May 9th, 10th, and 11th. The upper margin of the chest-sore has improved, the excavations becoming shallow, and fresh cuticle forming. The diseased mass of integument at the lower part of the left breast most astonishingly improved. Many deep holes at this part of the sore have filled up, and one tolerably uniform and healthy surface is presented. The formation of cuticle fast advances upon this expansion and cleansing of sore from the absorption of scirrhous masses, and the sloughing of the connecting but diseased cellular substance between the integument and the fibres of the pectoral and intercostal muscles. No sloughing or ulceration of the integument itself has taken place.

The axillary folds and scirrhous masses are most surprisingly changed; under the left axilla a natural loose fold of the integument now can be drawn out; in this is contained a very small glandular substance, which rolls between the finger and thumb like a small shot.

To day, *i. e.* the 11th, something like a fungus has elevated the new cuticle at the bottom part. Very particular attention has been given to this part, in the direction of pressure.

The health keeps tolerably good; some slight erysipelas has been thrown out on the right arm; the spitting continues; the functions of the kidneys good; the issue made inside the knee affords a good discharge; bark and salines are continued; and beside the alterative pill twice a week, the bowels have been kept active, by electuary at bed-time.

May 12th and 20th. The last nine days have afforded probably more marked evidence of improvement throughout this extensive disease, than the same period of time since the treatment was first adopted. The scirrhous folds and knots of the left axilla and side still improve, retrograding fast from their complicated and diseased condition. The former diseased masses under the sore of the left breast have almost got to the state of simple inte-

gument. The appearance of the sore at this part is healthy, and the formation of cuticle still continues to expand; the sloughing of the cellular substance under the integument has ceased. The upper margin of the chest-sore has become more simplified, having lost greatly of its diseased hardness; and its various excavations have either wholly filled up, or becoming healthy and shallow. The deep excavation formerly noticed about the centre, and situated at its edge, is now perfectly healed, and there is scarcely a trace left to show where it formerly existed. The scirrhous rocky mass in connexion at the upper part of the left breast has very much improved in its structure; and over formerly excavated parts, sound and excellent cuticle has formed.

The large plate of cuticle formed over the chest-sore, has still enlarged by the junction of smaller patches, and nothing can afford a more secure and gratifying appearance. The fungus, noticed on the 11th, as elevating a portion of it at the lower part, has been suppressed; and the whole presents a fair uniform sheet.

Several masses, in the chain of disease running from the upper margin of the chest-sore to the right breast, have sloughed; these parts now present a clean and healthy appearance, and the cavities are filling up. There is not

the smallest appearance of further slough, either of scirrhous knobules or diseased cellular substance. The contiguous integument, particularly diseased at the upper part, has also become very much improved.

The large round deep hole of the right breast has diminished, both in depth and diameter, to one-fourth of its former size; and the various diseased masses around, softened and diminished.

The side and axillary disease at this part has very much improved, both in the obliteration of folds, as well as the dispersion and softening of scirrhous masses and hardened glands.

There is not now an ulcered surface which does not afford the most excellent formed pus; and after so long and tedious a struggle, nature would seem at length to have gained the mastery, reducing the whole of this extraordinary mass of disease to one simultaneous effort of healthy actions.

The arms have continued free from erysipelas, and are much reduced in size. The nights have been very good, and the general health and spirits improved.

In the course of treatment, large commanding plaister-straps have been used; but the skin is so irritable, that a constant application of

surface of sore in consequence. Some deep excavations at this part have nearly filled up, and afford a tolerable healthy appearance. The discharge from these parts has been great and very offensive.

The right breast progressively improves, and the deep excavation in the centre contracted and getting an healthy bottom. The slough, however, is not all cleared.

The diseased parts leading across the chest improving.

The parts formerly affording good pus are now covered with cuticle.

May 9th, 10th, and 11th. The upper margin of the chest-sore has improved, the excavations becoming shallow, and fresh cuticle forming. The diseased mass of integument at the lower part of the left breast most astonishingly improved. Many deep holes at this part of the sore have filled up, and one tolerably uniform and healthy surface is presented. The formation of cuticle fast advances upon this expansion and cleansing of sore from the absorption of scirrhous masses, and the sloughing of the connecting but diseased cellular substance between the integument and the fibres of the pectoral and intercostal muscles. No sloughing or ulceration of the integument itself has taken place.

The axillary folds and scirrhous masses are most surprisingly changed; under the left axilla a natural loose fold of the integument now can be drawn out; in this is contained a very small glandular substance, which rolls between the finger and thumb like a small shot.

To day, *i. e.* the 11th, something like a fungus has elevated the new cuticle at the bottom part. Very particular attention has been given to this part, in the direction of pressure.

The health keeps tolerably good; some slight erysipelas has been thrown out on the right arm; the spitting continues; the functions of the kidneys good; the issue made inside the knee affords a good discharge; bark and salines are continued; and beside the alterative pill twice a week, the bowels have been kept active, by electuary at bed-time.

May 12th and 20th. The last nine days have afforded probably more marked evidence of improvement throughout this extensive disease, than the same period of time since the treatment was first adopted. The scirrhous folds and knots of the left axilla and side still improve, retrograding fast from their complicated and diseased condition. The former diseased masses under the sore of the left breast have almost got to the state of simple inte-

gument. The appearance of the sore at this part is healthy, and the formation of cuticle still continues to expand; the sloughing of the cellular substance under the integument has ceased. The upper margin of the chest-sore has become more simplified, having lost greatly of its diseased hardness; and its various excavations have either wholly filled up, or becoming healthy and shallow. The deep excavation formerly noticed about the centre, and situated at its edge, is now perfectly healed, and there is scarcely a trace left to show where it formerly existed. The scirrhous rocky mass in connexion at the upper part of the left breast has very much improved in its structure; and over formerly excavated parts, sound and excellent cuticle has formed.

The large plate of cuticle formed over the chest-sore, has still enlarged by the junction of smaller patches, and nothing can afford a more secure and gratifying appearance. The fungus, noticed on the 11th, as elevating a portion of it at the lower part, has been suppressed; and the whole presents a fair uniform sheet.

Several masses, in the chain of disease running from the upper margin of the chest-sore to the right breast, have sloughed; these parts now present a clean and healthy appearance, and the cavities are filling up. There is not

the smallest appearance of further slough, either of scirrhous knobules or diseased cellular substance. The contiguous integument, particularly diseased at the upper part, has also become very much improved.

The large round deep hole of the right breast has diminished, both in depth and diameter, to one-fourth of its former size; and the various diseased masses around, softened and diminished.

The side and axillary disease at this part has very much improved, both in the obliteration of folds, as well as the dispersion and softening of scirrhous masses and hardened glands.

There is not now an ulcered surface which does not afford the most excellent formed pus; and after so long and tedious a struggle, nature would seem at length to have gained the mastery, reducing the whole of this extraordinary mass of disease to one simultaneous effort of healthy actions.

The arms have continued free from erysipelas, and are much reduced in size. The nights have been very good, and the general health and spirits improved.

In the course of treatment, large commanding plaister-straps have been used; but the skin is so irritable, that a constant application of

them is not practicable. Pressure, however, has been firmly kept up, and all the parts largely defended by chalk and hair-powders; and, throughout, the aid of the charcoal has been occasionally employed.

May 21 to June 1. Some little irritation of the right arm came on the first day or two of this report, attended by derangement of the stomach. otherwise nothing could be more favourably passed than the last twelve days have been. Nights good, and the general health improved; indeed, as the patient herself expresses it, quite well.

Nothing possibly can be more favourable and gratifying, than the healthy progress of the breast. The parts now are either filling up, to form healthy surfaces, or else these surfaces already formed are secreting excellent cuticle. Along all the under margin, and running under the arm of the left side, new cuticle is now springing from the edge of the formerly diseased mass of integument. The deep hole of the right breast has filled up nearly to the common surface, and cuticle forming at a point or two of the edge.

The side-folds and axillas are most surprisingly improved. On Wednesday, the 31st of May, Mr. Short again accompanied me, by permission of the patient, and expressed his

astonishment at the wonderful improvement in this truly remarkable case. In conversation, he observed, " I wish Doctor —— could see this case. He is incredulous, I understand; but such evidence must remove all doubts."

On the same day, the patient's sister came on a visit. This lady had not seen Mrs. Jennings for three months, and expressed the greatest happiness in the truly wonderful alteration that had so evidently been effected.

Since the exhibition of the goose-grass, a good deal of irritation of the stomach has remained, with what the patient terms a raw sensation. This has prevented the use of the bark infusion, as formerly; the Ext. Taraic in pills has been tried, and the Infusion or Decoction of Dandelion; but still the patient has thought that the decoction produced the same aggravation of the stomach-complaint as the bark did; and salines and the Chamomile infusion have been preferred. A grain of Calomel was taken on the 31st, and some leeches have been applied about the region of the stomach; and it is proposed now that the sore is drawing near a close, and the time fast approaching when it will be perfectly healed, to establish a periodical bleeding once or twice a month, either by leeches or from the arm, to the amount of five or six ounces. The issue goes

on tolerably well; the salival discharge still continues; the arms are very much reduced, the left almost in a natural state; both perfectly so from the elbow downwards. The last twelve days have afforded a good opportunity for the use of the plaister-straps. They have reached from the back on either side to the opposite clavicle, crossing each other on the chest. The large surface of new formed cuticle has been defended by the intervention of fine lint and hair-powder.

The progress of this case shortly after these last Minutes, drew so near to a conclusion, as mentioned in the published Reports, under the date of June 12, 1815, that the patient returned to her residence as then stated, in the course of a few days. The entire of the disease was completely healed, occasionally however about the former breast-sores, little points of the last formed cuticle would give, a circumstance requiring, as in the most simple cases of recently healed sores of great extent, attention, and the use of the roller and compress, for the defence and security of so large a surface of new formation. But the long formed expanse of cuticle, which covered the chest, remained in the most firm and perfect state.

For security sake, and the satisfaction of the patient, I twice went over to Harlington, and

she also occasionally drove over to Bedford. In the interim, the case being left to the superintendence and care of Miss Jennings, to whose persevering zeal, and unremitting attentions throughout, the success of the treatment was so eminently indebted.

An evening or two previous to the patient's last visit to Bedford, which was on July 13, 1815, she was induced, from the fineness of the weather, to remain out in her grounds till very late. There was a tree which was her favourite spot, where she had sat and taken her tea, and it was ten at night before she got back to the house. From this exposure she had some chills on the night going to bed, and on the 13th of July, she came to Bedford under evident and rather strong symptoms of catarrhal attack. The weather at this time was extremely hot, and to avoid the heat, it was made rather late before they set out from Harlington. The patient travelled with the head of the carriage open, and the badness of the road made it very late before she arrived. It was eleven o'clock when she got to Bedford. The next day she had lost her voice. She could not speak above a whisper. The expectoration was very viscid, and caused considerable difficulty and irritation. There was also generally a great degree of irritation. Trifle

occasioned great irritability, and her efforts to talk under the loss of voice, were frequent, and evidently laborious. On the 14th, however, both morning and afternoon airings in the carriage were taken; during these excursions, the patient was evidently more composed.

Still, however, great irritation existed, and the night was exceedingly restless. Early on the morning of the 15th, I was called to the patient; she was strongly impressed with the notion, that the cold she had caught had turned to the croup, and there was great difficulty to persuade her to the contrary. The expectoration was very viscid, and exceedingly distressing to void; and which the constant attempt to talk greatly aggravated.

Being satisfied on the point that the catarrhal affection was not the croup, the patient became more composed, and took the carriage exercise before dinner as usual, and which she always enjoyed so much. At six o'clock the carriage was again at the door, to take her the evening's ride; but Miss Jennings had called upon me to request that I would see her mother, as she was again very irritable. On seeing her, I advised her to relinquish the airing that evening; and as she had had so very sleepless a night, to retire to her bed as soon as possible.

After her tea, the patient retired to her room,

and in about an hour, she was just got to her bed, when a sudden syncopation came on, from which she never recovered.

It being explained that science and humanity might be benefited by an examination after death, the consent of Miss Jennings was immediately obtained, and an investigation appointed, which took place the next day:—Mr. Thomas Wooldridge; Mr. Green, of Wooburn; and Mr. C. Short, Surgeon of the Bedford Infirmary; being present. The following is a copy of the written statement, from the observations made by these gentlemen, to which I also signed my name, having witnessed the facts, and agreeing with the correctness of their representation.

Remarks upon Inspection of the Body of Mrs. Jennings, who died suddenly, July 15, 1815, *having had symptoms of Catarrhal Affection a few days previous to her death.*

It appeared, upon examination of the bandages upon the chest, that from the application of them no disease was at all likely to be produced, or dissolution accelerated.

Upon the removal of the bandages and applications, a very extensive surface presented itself, which had evidently undergone the can-

cerous action. Indeed the disease had made such dreadful ravages, that no vestige of mamma remained on either side; but over nearly the whole of this diseased surface, a well-formed cuticle had extended itself, a large and strong lamina of which was separated by the spatula, in an uniform and firm sheet,* exhibiting a *healthy cuticular surface beneath.*

Dissecting back the common integument from the chest, the pectoral muscle on each side was generally lost in a compact cartilaginous substance, particularly so on the left side: on the right a small muscular portion remained near the axilla.

Cavity of the chest.—On elevating the sternum, extensive and firm adhesions were discovered, particularly on the lower part of the right lobe of the lungs between the pleura pulmonalis and pleura costalis.

Lungs natural.

From both cavities of the chest, nearly three pints of water were collected.

* A large portion of this is now in preparation, exhibiting a most beautiful specimen of cuticle, as well also as confirming part of the history and progress of this case in the circular formation of cuticle over the honey-comb excavations already noticed in the Minutes on this case. The appearance of circular portions in many parts of the preserved cuticle still exists.

Heart *remarkably* flaccid. No mal-formation discovered.

Trachea not diseased, but the larynx and glottis filled with frothy saliva.

Epigastric Region.

The stomach distended with flatus, but perfectly free from disease.

The Liver.

The whole substance of it appeared deeply diseased and indurated throughout. Membranous adhesions perfectly formed and of long standing, were found connecting the superior surface of the liver to the inferior surface of the diaphragm.

Gall bladder completely collapsed, and containing a considerable number of gall-stones of different sizes.

(Signed) C. SHORT,
T. GREEN,
SAMUEL YOUNG,
THOS. WOOLDRIDGE.

July 16, 1815.

Mr. Green informed me, that twenty years previous to the above examination, he had attended the patient for a confirmed liver complaint.

Mrs. H——, a gentlewoman from the country, applied to me in April, 1816, for a Cancer of the breast. The disease was in the last stage before ulceration; it had involved the entire of the breast; the tumor was impenetrably hard, and to which the anterior circle of the integument, for several inches round the nipple, was firmly attached; and its surface in a harsh, brown, and darkly discoloured state. The nipple was entirely fixed and drawn in, and its hardness and appearance such, that the patient, when describing it, compared the part to a piece of coarse *pumice*-stone: and to which, indeed, by the morbid change, both to the touch and appearance, it bore an exact similitude. The disease was giving considerable pain and uneasiness. The patient's health had been tolerably good, except those interruptions which generally attend women at the age of fifty. She was of a large full habit, had had children which she suckled. It was in the autumn of 1815, that she first perceived the drawing in of the nipple; and in her written statement, the patient adds, "It became hard and painful, attended by a sort of itching." She then was attracted by the increase of the substance which had formed, "and which has been increasing ever since, and at intervals attended with a violent pricking and shooting pain, and

when out in the cold, I felt it much more acute."

The patient was put on an alterative plan, and the Dandelion Decoction freely drank. The pressure to the breast immediately relieved the pain. In this case, a thick and solid shield was frequently employed, composed of sheet lead and plaister; and also the steel plates with springs, as already noticed.

In the progress of the treatment, the tumor was generally dispersed or removed by the action of the absorbents, and the anterior diseased integument loosened. When this portion of integument first separated from the tumor, the edge (where the finger could be passed between it and the tumor) felt, betwixt the finger and thumb, like a compact gristly shield, having some elasticity, and which, by degrees, lost its diseased character, and returned to a natural state, regaining also in colour an healthy appearance. In this way, the whole anterior surface of the morbid integument became progressively detached from the tumor, and restored.

The closely compacted integument immediately round the nipple, and with which it was in diseased attachment, was loosened and restored in *annular* folds by succession. Part of a ring or fold becoming first detached, which

at length extended until the circle was completed. The bulk of the morbid nipple was considerably reduced, but its remains were perfectly soft and natural to the touch, and the colour a florid healthy appearance.

During the restoration of the nipple, and the disengagement of the annular folds surrounding its body and base, a considerable discharge attended, of a putrid effluvia, and of that dark oily nature so common in cancerous sloughings where the parts have been converted into a bony structure, as to stain the surrounding integument, and fill up the small pores, as if a mixture of oil and lamp black had been rubbed on the part.

When the anterior integument of the breast was entirely restored, it hung, or was wrinkled into numberless loose folds. A circumstance evincing the great change that had taken place, and a common attendant when a considerable bulk of tumor, as in this instance, has recently been removed.

During the progress of treatment under pressure, this case was seen both by Sir Richard Croft and Mr. Pearson. Mr. Babington also had the kindness to make the applications for me in this case during my illness last autumn.

From the entire removal of the disease, the breast, when I saw it above three months ago,

was not a third the size of the other, but quite flaccid and perfectly healthy. The patient's general health is also remarkably good; and in the latter part of the treatment, she was accustomed to return home, a distance of about forty miles, immediately after the applications to the breast were made, and there remain for six weeks or two months, before she came to town for a fresh application, the pressure proving very fairly efficient the whole of the time.

On Saturday, January 20, 1816, Mrs. F——, a married lady, about forty years of age, with a numerous family, applied for a cancerous complaint of the right breast. This patient was of a large fine person, and the breast, which bore a natural proportion to her figure, was still very much increased in size by the disease. The entire mass was evidently under a morbid change, it was dense in its structure, and the integument, instead of being natural and somewhat loose to the feel, so that a fold might easily be taken up by the finger and thumb, was, on the contrary, tightly stretched over the whole of the gland, and to which it appeared adhering throughout as if it were glued. There were several points of considerable more density than the general structure of the breast itself, to be felt, quite of a scirrhous nature; and one, particularly under the nipple, at the inner side, and

which was immoveable, and seemed to adhere to the cartilage of the ribs beneath. Deep seated pains were almost constantly felt. Occasional darting pains also shot through the breast, and much uneasiness and pain down the arm was experienced. The general health was also evidently very much disturbed, and the patient described herself as having long been a sufferer. For four years previous, the breast had been under treatment; and for a considerable period of which time, the patient had literally lived, as prescribed for her, upon water and vegetable, and that too in a very spare manner.*

She was not exactly starved into a surrender of this plan, but on account of the breast progressively getting worse, and rapidly so of late, attended also by great general debility; and that state of stomach as to induce frequent vertiginous affections, a return to fish, and a very light course of animal food was made, and with evident improvement to the general health.

The patient was put on an alterative plan, consisting of very small doses of Calomel and Antimony, and the Dandelion decoction

* The patient observed that, after helping her family, and seeing them enjoy a plentiful dinner, entirely to abstain herself, and often, as she has done, to dine upon a *raw* carrot only, certainly did require a little philosophy.

was constantly and freely drank. Plaister-straps, with considerable compressure, were used to the entire breast and side, and immediate benefit obtained. The pains subsided, and the breast progressively acquired a perfectly natural state. It was a case, however, of great obstinacy for a considerable time, and particularly the scirrhous point attached to the anterior part of the chest, gave great trouble and pain, and especially upon an attempt to elevate the breast. All this, however, ultimately subsided, and the breast could be suffered to be freely handled and pressed from one side to the other, or elevated or compressed flatly to the chest, without the slightest sensation of uneasiness. In other words, it became perfectly natural and well.

The days of applications in the first instance were frequent, for example, after the first, on Thursday, January 25, Monday, 29.—Friday, February 2, Wednesday, February 7. — Wednesday again, the 14th, Saturday 17th, and Thursday, February 22; and so on. These were all days of application, and in this way the case required treatment for some time, until it was shaded down to the patient, merely suspending the breast herself with a handkerchief.

This patient, instead of being in her grave, or what would have been worse, an incurable

and wretched sufferer, is now enjoying, in the midst of her family, an active career of health.* I was given to understand, that after I had declared the patient restored from the disease, the breast was submitted, for the satisfaction of her friends, to the inspection of an eminent practitioner, who found it in a perfectly healthy state.

Mrs. S——, a married lady, about fifty, of a very corpulent make, applied, Friday, November 15, 1816, for a cancerous affection of the right breast; the whole of which, of an enormous size, was compleatly diseased. It had a hard suety feel throughout; and was also studded with gristly or scirrhous points like the case just related. Though of so great a size, the breast, unlike the other side, was not in the least pendulous, but formed a solid mass; and there was but very little motion to be felt between it and the parts beneath, when rotated with both the hands. Over the whole of the surface, the integument was tightly stretched; it had a harsh discoloured appearance and feel; and it was impossible to take it up at any one part in a fold. So little compressible was the

* I met this lady walking with two of her daughters the other day, glowing in health, and in the best possible spirits. The breast quite well. Now bordering upon two years since under any treatment.

breast, that its shape was but triflingly altered after the firmest compression was made. At the angle formed at the pectoral tendon, and the shoulder, the natural cavity or sinking at this part was entirely filled up by disease, and tumor projected on a level with the shoulder and clavicle. And here, in the progress, this case comes on a parallel with the one already alluded to, where an immense fungus shot up at this part, and where the case ended fatally, the breast having formed one entire and immense cyst.

This dreadful case Dr. Denman as well as Mr. Brodie saw. After the fungus was removed, part of the scirrhous structure, of a white compact nature, which formed the surface of the breast itself, came away, and an inroad was made into a cavity, from which issued upwards of a quart, of a dark brownish sanies, of the most horrible effluvia. And this sort of fluid, the cavity kept secreting, though in diminished quantities, until the patient was exhausted. Dying precisely under similar circumstances, as a patient exhausted by a diseased knee-joint.

This case, in its history and formation, was exactly similar to the one now under consideration, as far as the present case was permitted to proceed. The two breasts had pre-

cisely the same tense, gristly, impenetrable feel; each were of an enormous size, and in the instance of the advanced case, no cyst or cavity was at all suspected to be in existence, until the putrid discharge issued forth.

The whole of the disease in the last-mentioned case, is now entirely removed; the tumor at the angle over the pectoral tendon gone; and where a considerable cavity or sinking now exists. The breast is quite soft and flaccid; folds of the integument can be freely taken up, and the breast now can be pressed quite flat to the chest. The pains have subsided, and the affection of the hand and arm, which ought to have been mentioned before, quite removed. The arm at the inner part, as well as the hand at the back, was swelled, and considerable pains attended.

This case is now merely bandaged, for the sake of security, and to produce the best possible state of health in the part. The alterative pill, and Dandelion decoction were freely taken for a length of time; and during the treatment, the patient travelled about, the pressure remaining sufficiently effective for several weeks together. The particulars of this case, I believe, are known to Dr. Bankhead.

In many instances, the two last stated cases were very similar in the progress of the disease;

and whether cyst, with the production of fungus, would have ultimately been produced in either case or not, they both inevitably would have led to that cancerous affection of the whole breast, where the entire of the integument becomes so diseased and tuberculated as to slough or form one mass of sore with the body of the breast itself; an horrible instance of which, I witnessed in a lady who resided in Great Marlborough Street, and where my friend Mr. Copeland also occasionally saw the patient. In this instance too, considerable advantage was gained by the friendly and zealous co-operation of Mr. Humby of Jermyn Street; but no exertion could possibly save the life of the patient in so advanced and desperate a state of the disease, and where the constitution was entirely undermined.

In mentioning Mr. Humby's name, a very interesting case may also be stated, in a young gentleman who was recommended by him to adopt the method of pressure under my care, for a skin-sore of the cheek, which was the result of a morbid structure of the parts, and with which he was born.

The disease covered nearly the whole surface of the cheek, it was of a dark discoloured crimson appearance, crowded with numerous blood-vessels, pellicles of cuticle here and

there dotted this surface, the intermediate space being occupied by a sore which was often incrusted over by the discharge, forming a brownish scab. Considerable thickening of the cheek existed, which very much impeded, and produced pain on eating. The discharge was often very considerable. The sore produced great irritation generally, and the patient's health was evidently suffering under it. He was languid, depressed, and his complexion pallid.

Mr. Humby informed me, that when this patient was quite an infant, the case so far demanded attention, as for him to be placed under the care of the late Mr. Ford, who, from the irritable and obstinate nature of the disease, failing in every attempt to remove it, advised that nothing should be done in the way of local application, declaring it to be a species of *noli me tangere.*

The patient's own written statement afforded a very interesting detail of facts, which I have misplaced. However, the leading facts of the case are here stated. At several different periods, it would appear that the patient was under the treatment of one or two other eminent surgeons, but with no better success, the disease still making progress.

This complaint, under pressure, was re-

moved, and the patient's health restored. This gentleman called upon me six or eight months after the treatment had been laid aside; the cheek was quite flaccid; by the act of suction he could draw it in a fold into his mouth, without the smallest inconvenience; he was in excellent spirits and health, and his sallow complexion had changed to a good healthy red. It is upwards of two years since the treatment was thus successfully employed.

In the month of August, 1816, a female domestic, aged about thirty-five, unmarried, in the service of the Duke of Buccleugh, was brought to me, by direction, for a cancerous disease of the left breast. The tumor, in this instance, which occupied the greater portion of the breast, but particularly the upper part, was evidently of the fungoid kind; it was compact, but fleshy in its feel; and was so involved with the deep-seated structure of the breast, that it seemed to spring from the pectoral muscle itself. The tumor was very bulky, and projected considerably above the common surface, occupying the whole space above the nipple, and close up to the pectoral tendon. The anterior part of the integument of the breast over the tumor, was evidently stretched by it, and in a diseased and somewhat discoloured state.

From this circumstance, and from the very bad and irregular condition of the patient's health, I distinctly stated to Mrs. Bellamy, the Duke of Buccleugh's housekeeper, who came with the patient, that if the skin gave way, so that any considerable sore should be produced, that then, in my mind, it would be a lost case. And I stated this, from my belief, by experience, that fungoid cases or soft Cancers, as they have been termed, when in a state of sore, are incurable, whether treated by pressure, or any other means at present known.

It is true, that by pressure the frightful bleedings attendant upon these cases, when in a state of sore, are avoided; and considerable sloughing and diminution of the disease are also effected by this treatment: but from the extent of the disease, and the immense supply of blood-vessels, such a discharge is kept up, that the patient, let the exertions of the practitioner be what they may, must ultimately sink. Such however is the conclusion from my own experience. It may be worthy of remark, that the skin, in the progress of this disease, does not become tuberculated or puckered, thickened, or folded; but, on the contrary, is stretched over the tumor, when in a very advanced state, in the thinnest possible manner, through which

the bulky mass of disease is seen, not in a shining state, but as if covered rather by fine silver paper, deeply stained in some dark red fluid, than any thing like skin, even in a state of disease.

Such a case as this was sent to me out of Wales, the afflicted lady was then in a dying state: had she been delayed a week longer, in all human probability, (such was the extent and advance of the disease, and such the largeness of the arteries which supplied it) she would have died from hemorrhage on the road. The entire of the breast, in this instance, was converted into a compact fungus, and this extended to the ridge of the back, filling up the axilla, and occupying the side to the depth of the breast itself, and the whole anterior surface of which was thus covered by the thin diseased skin, as just described, and which, in several places, had already given way.

Dr. Denman saw this case with me, on the Saturday previous to his death.* He visited with me, in this instance, as in other cases, merely to see the effects of the local treatment by pressure. The patient's health being also in a deplorable state, the regular attendance of

* On the Monday morning following, society was deprived of this valuable member, by sudden death, without the most distant appearance of previous indisposition.

a physician was thought necessary, and Dr. Pearson was called in.

This case, when the thin covering gave way, and sloughing took place, presented in appearance and feel, a *placenta* of disease, made up of blood-vessels, and bleeding at almost every point; frequently upon the removal of the pressure, distinct arteries, of considerable size, would send forth blood in a jet of great force. All this, however, was entirely commanded by the pressure; and it was only twice during the treatment, that the patient was at all alarmed by bleedings, and which were immediately stopped by additional pressure being made, or rather by pressure being made at any point where, by motion or otherwise, it had become ineffectual; and where, in consequence, the bleeding had taken place.

Under pressure, the entire bulk of the disease, in this case, was sloughed away, down to a thin and very circumscribed base; but it is not in this case only where the constitution was otherwise impaired; but as I have already observed, let the health be ever so good, and the constitution ever so robust, death must inevitably follow from such a disease, when it has once got into a state of sore. In this case, however, it was most evident, that by the great exertions of Dr. Pearson, and by the mecha-

nical effects of the pressure in suppressing violent bleedings, as well as relieving pain, this patient changed a life of suffering alarm and horror, to a death of comparative peace and quietude.

This case, except in its origin,* was in all

* This deplorable case evidently originated in the bad management of the breast after suckling. And here a practical point of the very first interest and importance arises. On this very case, in consultation, I observed that my own experience stood at perfect variance with the dogmatical opinion which is laid down as a sort of rule for nature, in the supposition that those women who are nurses, are less exposed to Cancers than those who have not been nurses. And in this observation, I was entirely supported by the experience of Dr. Denman, who, in his long and extensive practice, had made the same observation. That is, the accidents attendant upon suckling, the want of common care, and the frequent bad management when abscess takes place, may be considered as forming one of the most common causes of those fatal diseases which subsequently arise in the female breast. And as all this may be avoided by proper management at the time in not suffering the foundation for *permanent* obstruction to be laid, this part of the practice becomes an object of the very first importance.

No surgery can be worse, or rather no negligence can be greater than the treatment of the female breast, under what is called *only* 'a milk abscess.'

This '*only a milk abscess*' has laid the foundation of the most fatal diseases; and which, by proper treatment, in the first instance, might have been easily avoided.

In cases of milk abscess generally, the only treatment employed is the use of fomentations and poultices, and

its circumstances and nature, during its progress, until it got to the last fatal stage, precisely similar to the one now under detail; and where the vital importance of the practice by pressure consists in its *preventing* the disease *going into a sore*, by the resistance given to the morbid growth of the tumor; and finally, in the removal of the disease by the action excited in the absorbents of the part.

The periodical state of this patient's constitution had been extremely irregular for a length of time, often passing over three months without an appearance. The stomach was also very much deranged, and a discharge like grumous blood frequently came up into the mouth, and particularly in the mornings.

The disease of the breast produced considerable pain and suffering, and this aggravated

which the nurse, to whose care and management, this *trifling* department usually falls, most commonly carries to the greatest pitch of abuse, in the heat and too long continuance of the applications, and in the use of grease. The results of such practices are but too frequently the formation of what are called *cores* in the breast; and in very many cases, the function of the gland is entirely destroyed. And thus the foundations of subsequently fatal disease are laid.

As a general observation, it may be remarked that to the want of proper attention to the female breast from its first formation, through all its changes, up to the decline of life, Cancer of that part is chiefly attributable.

the general state of the constitution, which was as bad, in all its functions, as it well could be. The structure, even of the other breast, had every mark of unhealthiness, it was knotty, harsh, and obstructed.

In this case, an active course of general treatment was adopted, as well as the Dandelion and alterative plan. The patient was strongly purged at different times, and for a week previous to her expected periods, doses of Tinct. Hellebor: Nigri were taken, and persisted in for a considerable time.

On Wednesday, September 4, 1816, pressure was first applied to the breast, and attended by immediate and marked good effects. The pressure was kept up, and increased by additions and re-applications in the following course, viz. on Saturday, 7th; Wednesday, 11th; Sunday, 15th; Thursday, 19th; and so on, until the disease was so far conquered as to admit of greater intervals of time.

The greatest possible pressure was employed in this case, which the use of rollers and compress, with the steel plates, could produce. And the consequences were, the immediate relief of pain in the first instance, and ultimately the removal of the disease, with a restoration of the patient's health. From a written statement of the patient's own remarks

on this case, it is curiously expressed, 'very little pain attended the pressure, except when the bandages got slack; at that time *acute* pains were felt in the breast.'*

On the very remarkable effects produced on the tumor itself, through the agency of the pressure, the patient observes, in her statement, "they remained on ten days" (that is, though various bandages and compresses were used during the period, yet the whole of the applications was not entirely removed until the eleventh day) "I then found (continues this patient) the tumor divided into four distinct parts, the bandages were then replaced, &c. The tumor gradually diminished from that time till May, (during this period, the progress of the treatment was frequently seen by Mr. Babington, Mr. Pearson had also examined the case; the patient also had been seen by Sir Richard Croft; and the case was likewise known to Mr. Bradley and others). At this time, the patient states very little of it appeared

* The literal meaning of this is, just as the fact was, when the pressure was applied, the breast was in *acute* pain, and which was almost instantly relieved, and the breast remained easy, or attended with 'very little pain,' until there was *no* pressure produced, by the bandages becoming slack; and then in the *absence* of pressure, 'the acute pain' returned, but which was again relieved by the re-application of the pressure.

to remain. Mr. Young wished it examined by Mr. Pearson, which was done in Mr. Young's presence. It was the united opinion of those gentlemen, that what little remained was of no consequence. I then felt no pain, nor since. The bandages were continued very loose, merely to support the breast. Mr. Young wished me to attend once a fortnight: I did so for two months, at which time Mr. Young thought it increased, and in consequence ordered me to attend once a week; this I attended to within this last month.* I have found my general health improving since last spring, and now consider it very good."

This statement was written in the course of last winter, but the consultation the patient alludes to, with Mr. Pearson, was not so late as May, but took place at his house, on Saturday, April 19, 1817, when the complaint was then considered as removed.

The following is the copy of a short note I made on this case the day after the above-named consultation, when the patient attended at my house to have some applications placed. " In the consultation of yesterday, the disease pronounced cured; light compressure; the breast merely suspended; yesterday it went

* The breast being quite easy and well, the patient's attendance was not required.

entirely without any pressure or support; no uneasiness; to attend this day fortnight." In the essential points, therefore, the patient's own statement perfectly accords with the Minute taken upon the case at the time. Although the tumor in the course of a few months was entirely removed, yet in this case, indications of fresh increase, upon leaving off the pressure, were shown for a length of time, and which appeared greatly aggravated by the state of the patient's constitution, these attacks always showing themselves periodically, and in which particular, the constitution was so very defective.

Of this the following note is illustrative. "Sunday, March 30, 1817: at this time irregular for seven weeks. The knotted vessels remaining from the dispersed basis of the tumor considerably enlarged."

Whenever these symptoms appeared, the breast was placed under more firm compression, while the general treatment to improve the impaired habit was regularly pursued. By this method being continued, the health improved, the periodical aggravations of the breast disappeared, and it became quite easy and natural.

On January 23, 1818, the following remarks on this case were made. "This latter condi-

tion (alluding to the irregular state of the patient's constitution) however, has of late been greatly improved; and the breast itself, now for five months, has neither given the smallest uneasiness, nor shown the slightest disposition to increase; but, on the contrary, has obtained even a more healthy state of *natural* structure. This case, therefore, may now be fairly considered cured."

On Tuesday, April 14th, this patient called upon me to take her leave, on her going to a permanent situation in Scotland. The note made on this occasion was—"Has not had the slightest inconvenience of the breast, and her general health eminently improved."

*** *The remaining Cases to complete these Reports are in preparation for the press, and will be published without delay. They will be continued in regular succession with the present pages, so that the whole may form one volume.*

ADVERTISEMENT.

On the subject of pre-disposition, as connected with the disease of Cancer, and treated upon in the following work, (pages 26, 27, &c.) it may be proper to remark, that the points objected to in the first and second editions of Dr. Baillie's Morbid Anatomy, are wholly omitted in the third edition of that work, and which was published since the appearance of this Treatise in 1805.

On the Theory of Cancer advanced in this Treatise, and particularly on new actions being acquired, there are some remarks rather at length, to be found in the London Medical Dictionary, under the article of Cancer; and as they have some closeness of argument in them, it will be proper to notice them. They are commenced, by observing, "It is certainly as we have said the more general and the more fashionable opinion, that Cancers are local complaints. This idea has not, however, been expanded, so as to meet all the appearances,

except by the pathologists of the school of Mr. Hunter, who have spoken of diseased, and more lately of *acquired* actions."

" If the idea of ' taking on diseased actions' be any thing more than saying that a part is diseased, it has not been explained. If it is no more, it says nothing: a cancerous mamma is a diseased mamma, and of course has taken on diseased action. A new step has, however, been lately added, and a part has been said to *acquire* new actions." " Thus when nature cannot unite a fracture by a bony callous, she supplies its place by a cartilaginous medium. When the coat of an artery is weakened, a lamina of bone supplies the defect; and in scirrhous formations or changes, a marked and very extraordinary attempt is very frequently evinced, to correct the very deranged state of things, by reducing the whole into one insensible and homogeneous mass."—*Young on Cancers;* (the whole of my note on acquired actions to be found, p. 33, in this Treatise, is then quoted throughout, and afterwards the following observation is made).

" According then to this author, if any part is diseased, or to come nearer to the point, if any gland is obstructed, so that its usual actions are disturbed, it acquires other actions, chiefly as it should seem to supply the deficiency, to

obliterate the part, or to restore it to a healthy state." (*Med. Dic.* p. 330.)

There is a remark, at the very outset, that naturally leads to error in this observation. It is *permanent* obstruction, that I have ever laid down as the origin of Cancer; and not, as the author of the Medical Dictionary has got it, a sort of every day obstruction, where the *usual* actions of a gland are merely *disturbed*. It is not only where the usual actions are disturbed, but *destroyed—irrecoverably lost*. This is the first step towards Cancer.

However, the author of the Dictionary adds, "We should not object to this reasoning, were the terminations of Cancer ossifications, or indeed were there any acquired actions which would restore the organization of the parts, or compensate for its injured functions." The remark, "or indeed were there any acquired actions which would restore the organization of the parts," evinces the total want of a proper conception of the real nature of Cancer, which originates and depends upon the destruction of all natural organization; and therefore a part which could be so restored by its *own* acquired actions, could never have been *cancerous*, for the very plain and obvious reason, that Cancer is the result only, and only can originate or exist where the *natural* functions and orga-

nization of the part have been *previously* and *permanently* destroyed.

And the objections here quoted, against the doctrine of acquired actions in Cancer, it may be further observed, do not apply in particular on this individual point, any more than they do generally to all acquired actions.

The author of the Medical Dictionary objects to the doctrine of acquired actions in Cancer upon two points: first, That the terminations of Cancer are not always ossifications, that is, if the attempts at acquired actions in Cancer were always uniform and systematically the same, and producing uniform results of natural cure, the author would not object to the reasoning: and, secondly, which amounts to the same thing, if there were any regular compensation made, by such acquired actions, for injuries sustained, the doctrine would then be admitted.

But let it be asked throughout the whole range of acquired actions, where are regular results to be found, or due compensation for injuries sustained? Certainly not in diseases of the arteries, though frequent attempts are made, as in aneurisms where the diseased artery has become obliterated, and new courses for the circulation of the blood established, yet such results are by no means uniform. But

are such attempts to be denied, because their effects are not always uniformly evinced, and because in aneurism generally, as in Cancers, "sound parts suffer, and life itself is lost?"

Precisely the same course of argument, and practical observation, apply to dislocations, where even a new hip-joint has been formed. But such results are by no means uniform, nor are even the attempts at compensation for injury at all regularly evinced, although the doctrine of acquired actions in the animal economy, is generally established by observation and fact.

The author of the Dictionary also, in their application, has unfortunately taken a false view of the doctrine I gave upon acquired actions, as if all the phenomena of Cancer *mainly* depended upon their admission; whereas, on the contrary, they were given in a note as illustrative only of the *locality* of the disease, and as explanatory of its mode of *progress*. Grounded upon the fact of the cartilaginous or osseous nature of scirrhus in general; and that, in some instances of the disease, tumors have been so entirely converted.

Such observations I made at a very early period of my life, but they have been fully established by subsequent experience.

London, May 29, 1818.

AN

INQUIRY

INTO

THE NATURE AND ACTION

OF

CANCER,

WITH A VIEW TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A REGULAR MODE OF

CURING THAT DISEASE

BY NATURAL SEPARATION.

By SAMUEL YOUNG,

MEMBER OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS,

LONDON.

AS PUBLISHED IN 1805.

PREFACE.

On the nature of a disease hitherto so little determined as Cancer, *any* opinions should seem more or less important. It is possible that even error may, in some way, tend to aid the progress of inquiry; and since mere *supposition* has been tolerated, I trust that an attempt to exhibit the origin, progress, and nature of this disease, in some more distinguishable and relative form, will not be deemed *frivolous*.

In this attempt, I have followed nature, as closely as the allowed difficulties of the subject would permit; and, however deficient the effort, I cannot but feel gratified if, out of such a chaos, I have selected a *beginning*, and an *end;* and have endeavoured to establish something like *connexion*, which more mature and accurate investigations may happily perfect.

I offer this little work, therefore, rather as a figure on which the eye may rest, and on which the judgment, if not determined, may be safely exercised;—as the first

rude sketch of a system, from which there may, one day, result some distinct and explicit criteria of this disease; as the faint penciling serves to direct the artist to particular form and subsequent elaboration.

In drawing *my* outline, I have studiously avoided minutiæ; and, while endeavouring to discover a principle for the better understanding, and towards a more regularly defined mode of treating Cancer, have refrained from any practical observations which might prejudice the general question, by leading to partial disquisitions. The profile once struck, particular features may be more accurately filled up, and the minor touches may hereafter be more effectively given.

Be this tract considered then only as the *prospectus* of a zealous individual, on which every candid observation it may have the honour to attract will be gratefully adopted, or, at all events, respectfully considered.

North-Audley Street,
30th June, 1805.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Page

General state of the question 1

Of Cancer, viewed as a disease arising from a specific virus, and having a constitutional action . . 2

CHAPTER II.

Of facts which have been supposed to prove the specific quality of cancerous matter, and the constitutional nature of the disease 9

CHAPTER III.

Of strumous glands; and further evidence against the specific virus of Cancer 20

CHAPTER IV.

Of transitive, critical, and hereditary natures, in Cancer 24

CHAPTER V.

The theory of Cancer 29

CHAPTER VI.

Page

Of the parts more especially open to Cancer.—Of the periods favouring its attacks.—The question of predisposition in Cancer considered.—Further inquiries into its action;—and of the influence of scrophula over cancerous formations 36

CHAPTER VII.

Of the progress and circumstances of actual Cancer, 46

CHAPTER VIII.

Of the recurrence of Cancer 52

CHAPTER IX.

Of the treatment of Cancer, on the principle of natural separation 54

CHAPTER X.

The question of natural separation considered abstractedly, and its positions established in that point of view 60

CHAPTER XI.

Natural Separation in Cancer considered practically 62

CHAPTER XII.

Page
Of regulating excitement in complicated cases . . . 65

CHAPTER XIII.

Of constitutional and auxiliary remedies 74

CHAPTER XIV.

Of the advantages of vigilant observation and treatment of Scirrhus in its earliest stages.—Conclusion 76

APPENDIX CHAPTER.

On the opinion of the cancerous tumor possessing a power of generating a specific poison of contamination 79

ON

CANCER.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL STATE OF THE QUESTION.

To no disease, perhaps, were ever attributed so great varieties of natures, which at the same time appear to be independently direct and self-evident, as to that of CANCER; and, possibly, opinions on such various and direct natures never appeared, in any other disease, to be so indirectly, so indefinitely, supported.

In one instance it is asserted, that the matter of this disease is *specific;* in another, that its *action is constitutional;* in a third, it is spoken of as *hereditary;* a fourth, considers it as *transitive;* and, in a fifth, it is thought to be of a *critical* tendency.

Now such leading features, as "specific matter," as "constitutional action," as "transitive, hereditary, and critical natures," cannot be admitted (particularly the

two first) without general and determined *evidence;* and that, I apprehend, would appear to be wholly wanting in the instance of this disease.

In attempting therefore an inquiry into the nature and action of Cancer, it should seem essentially necessary to go over some of the principal cases which have been adduced to support such opinions; and endeavour, in the first place, to go as far as we can towards showing what the disease *is,* by proving what it *is not.*

CHAPTER I.

OF CANCER, VIEWED AS A DISEASE ARISING FROM A SPECIFIC VIRUS, AND HAVING A CONSTITUTIONAL ACTION.

So very loosely has the character of Cancer been attended to, that the few instances which have been brought to establish the position of its matter being specific, or the disease itself as constitutional, not only fall short in proof, but they may even be turned against the very opinions they are brought to support.

The evidence they give may be taken under two considerations: first, the ulcers, which were said to have arisen from the matter of cancer, were evidently *not* cancerous; nor do any of the cases, where *constitutional* affection is ascribed, stand on better ground.

Such evidence, therefore, invalidates itself, by showing that, from the imperfect state of the knowledge of this disease, and from the generally received opinion,

that it arose from a specific virus, sufficient discrimination has not been made between it and other ulcerations; and thus appearances, arising from some constitutional taint, or from some local action, bearing the cancerous character, have been confounded, or mistaken for Cancer: and, secondly, the very few instances brought to prove the question, show, by analogical inference, that the matter of Cancer is not specific; since, if it were, it would have the evidence of determined general effect, and not rest upon solitary and equivocal cases.

However imperfect analogical reasonings may be, from the varieties of morbid actions, still a distinct outline is always presented by those actions that depend on a specific virus, and from which, most assuredly, we may draw a fair conclusion, whether a disease ought to be classed under such an order or not; that is, there is an undoubted specific similitude in all such diseases to one another, with regard to the mode by which each of them pursues its different course; it is, in fact, such similitude that constitutes the specific character.

In variolous matter, for example, we do not see a *determined specific* action produced one day, and the same matter acting *equivocally* on another day, so that one shall be at a loss to determine whether it is small-pock or not: the same with regard to vaccina; though in itself, and in its effects, considerably more delicate than variola, still it observes, most strictly, its own peculiar character. Even when the two matters are blended together in the same inoculation, no modification is admitted; the disease is still simple; no new compound arises: whatever appears, comes from one

original source, and observes, most distinctly, in all its stages, the specific character of the virus that produced it.

The same holds good with all other actions arising from specific virus.

If exceptions are observed, the variance is always produced by some supervening disease, or from some peculiarity in the system, altering the *course*, or the degree, but not the *nature* of the specific action.

The cancerous character, so far, certainly cannot be measured by this scale.

Some idiopathic symptom would appear always necessary to a specific disease; now there is not one, peculiar to the action alone, to be found in all the cancerous tribe. The puckered, serrated edge, the loose fungated overlappings, the deep excavations attendant on Cancer, are all individually to be found in every species of sore that differs from the simple purulent ulcer.

Nor indeed are all these appearances together, in the same sore, sufficient to constitute the cancerous character; because such appearances have existed precisely the same (so precisely indeed as to have passed for Cancers) where a known specific taint of the constitution has been evinced, and where Cancer has never finally resulted.

In support of this, the evidence of the following cases is given:

CASE I.*

HANNAH ——— was admitted, about nine years ago, into the *Cancer* ward of the Middlesex Hospital, as a patient of the late Mr. Daniel Minors, for a cancerous under-lip; the sore had the common appearance of such affections; the edges were puckered, the lip turned out, and, over the greater part of the surface of the sore, a firm serrated fungus was produced. In this case the little red onion was applied, by way of poultice, to the part, and the cicuta given internally: these means, however, though persisted in for some time, seemed wholly inefficient; the sore kept spreading; it had destroyed half the substance of the lip, and was seen to make particular ravage on the inside, and to affect the gums. About this stage of the complaint, from the general appearance of the woman's countenance, and, I believe, from some suspicious eruptions about the forehead, she was questioned concerning her previous mode of life, and confessed having some time before, laboured under a severe venereal affection. Upon this authority, a course of Plummer's pill was prescribed, and upon the third or fourth day there was evidently a change for the better in the whole appearance of the sore.† The Plummer's pill was continued until a small degree of salivation was produced; this was gently kept up; the sore gradually healed, and she

* This case struck me so forcibly, that I took very accurate notes upon it at the time, which I very much regret having lost.

† I well remember Mr. Minors's peculiar smile and manner on this occasion.

was sent out perfectly cured. I asked this woman to call at the hospital some months after, to see how she was going on; her health had remained very good, and the lip itself had got to a more natural state.

CASE II.

A WOMAN was admitted into the same ward, with a diseased rectum, attended with an ulceration on one side of the sphincter, of a cancerous appearance.

Some time after, she complained to me one morning of a pain at the back of her left hand, which was so great at night as to disturb her rest: upon passing the finger over it, an evident thickening of the periosteum was perceptible, and the part itself was very sensible to the touch.

As she was a married woman, although this circumstance carried with it suspicion, nothing more was done for a few nights than giving an opiate: the pain, however, increasing, with a visible increased thickening and inequality of the periosteum, so as to present a complete node-like appearance, mercurial friction was ordered, small doses of calomel were given internally, and the ulcer of the rectum washed with a specific lotion. The result of this treatment was, that the ulcer healed, the node disappeared, and she was shortly afterwards discharged.

We know that "all stimuli produce action in propor-
"tion to their irritating powers."*

* Crichton.

Now, whether the action of specific matter, in general, depends on an irritating power, producing an excitement in the vessels of a part to a *peculiar action*; or whether the effect of such matter is to be considered in a double light, as possessing both an irritating and a chemical principle; the one acting on the fibre, and the other on the fluids, producing a new arrangement of combination; the specific disease (that of Cancer) does not appear to act on the one nor the other of these principles.

If the matter of Cancer were specific, since it is described as highly irritating and corrosive, how does the system escape untainted by such a virus, when the breast (for example) has been the seat of Cancer *for years*, and the axillary glands largely diseased? Yet there never was a constitutional affection, nor ever a case of specific ulceration, from the absorption of cancerous matter.*

From the matter being absorbed, or applied to an immediate surface, ulceration may have been produced; but if this is to be brought forward, as evidence of *specific quality*, the matter of any common ulcer, upon the same ground, must also be considered *specific* in its turn, since inflammation and ulceration are frequently the consequences of such absorption and application.

So much, at present, for analogical deductions. A regular series of experiments, no doubt, would be far more desirable, to set the question at rest: but when these are wanting, and likely to be so, it should seem better surely to draw the most practical conclusions we

* See Dr. Nesbit's Case, in chap. iv.

can from what we know, than to seek objections by fanciful conjectures, or indolently to wait the chance of the question explaining itself.

We shall now, however, proceed to the statement of some of the *facts* that have been adduced for evidence of the specific quality of cancerous matter, and of the constitutional nature of the disease.

what degree of probability there is, that she would be qualified, after so long a period, to relate minutely the history of a disease which she first obtained by oral communication, I would leave to the judicious reader to determine.

"The abscess which began to form at the hip-joint, more than twenty years after the ulcer of her cheek had been healed, can certainly prove nothing to the purpose; any person may have a suppuration in a joint, after suffering a contusion, without the presence of a 'cancerous leaven' in the constitution. At about forty years of age, she found 'a small scirrhous knot in her breast, which increased considerably after the cessation of the menstrual discharge.' At this period of life, all writers agree, that women are more subject to be attacked by cancerous complaints; and the case occurs so frequently, that we have no need to have recourse to the slow and secret action of a supposed 'cancerous leaven' for an explanation."

In addition to the above remarks, this case may be questioned, if not wholly rejected, as cancerous, on other grounds. The abscess produced some time after the contusion on the hip, would seem strongly to support the opinion that all the appearances from the beginning, rested upon a scrophulous habit;* and, indeed, this opinion is still more strengthened, when it is recollected, how familiar it was, some time back, to blend

* From the description of the breast, it certainly appears to have been a scrophulous enlargement; and the ulcers that took place at the age of three years, were most likely a species of noma, that sometimes attack the cheeks of girls.

hurry of the moment, an effect to a cancerous cause, which more probably originated in a severe cold: but, however, admitting all that he suffered to have arisen from the cancerous exhalation, it proves nothing with regard to the question of specific infection. The exposure to a putrid dead body might have produced precisely the same effects.

The case of Mr. Smith, one of the surgeons of St. Thomas's hospital, which made considerable noise at the time, appears to have been just as little to the purpose as that of Tulpius. No rational conclusion whatever was drawn from it; it was accommodatingly left to be applied as fancy might suggest.

The following are the facts, as they appear in the statement:

Mr. Smith had the curiosity to taste a drop of cancerous matter, and from that hour he was tormented with a horrid taste in his mouth, which defied all means of relief; he languished some few months after the experiment, and was supposed to have died from its consequences.

In itself, this certainly was a deep tragedy; but as a case to prove specific property in cancerous matter, it becomes truly farcical.

The recorders of this case do not say what they mean should be inferred from it; they seem to rest contented in having raised a supposed difficulty.

If eye-witnesses, with all the facts about them, neglected to draw the proper conclusions, I do not see why any comer-after should make out the case for them. The thing, however, though certainly no evidence in the present question, is in itself very curious, considered

as one of the infinite varieties of mental imposition and derangement. The spirit of inquiry had urged Mr. Smith to a dangerous experiment; he found that he could not be certain that the effects would not be injurious, or even fatal; his reason could not approve what he had done, nor sustain the impression of danger. A train of fanciful ideas came into being; the man's mind, rather than his body, was infected.

Where was the evidence of specific infection either before or after death? Did the tongue become cancerous? Was the stomach found to be in a scirrhous state? Was the pylorus, the œsophagus, or were the tonsils, so? or, Was there any thing that proved a taint of the system? No.

If such evidence therefore be wholly wanting, the fact, with regard to the "bad taste," is no more in point, than if Mr. Smith, after having tasted the cancerous matter, had fancied himself a tea-pot or a pipkin.

Another point of view in which this case may be considered, (if a highly stimulating and nauseous quality is allowed to cancerous matter) is that of its being an instance of the perversion of the sense of taste, from a violent impression upon the nerves of the tongue, accountable (perhaps) in the same way as those diseased perceptions which arise in the same and other organs of sense from violent impressions on the brain, or from the abstraction of natural stimuli in that organ.

The supposition, however, of "bad taste," is not supported by the concurrence of those unfortunate people who labour under the disease of Cancer in the mouth.

A case is mentioned by Mr. Gooch, where ulcers were produced by the matter of Cancer, from which it was supposed the constitution received a cancerous taint. This case is also noticed in the "Practical Observations on Cancerous Complaints," by Mr. Pearson; but the opinions that were drawn upon it, are so successfully answered by that gentleman, that I beg leave to quote the statement, and his conclusions.

"A child, three years old, drank a little of the liquor which had washed an ulcerated cancer upon the breast; about a fortnight after, an eating ulcer seized the tongue and one side of the mouth, making dismal ravage of the cheek on the outside as well as the inside. This sore was cured, with much difficulty, by a surgeon in London. More than twenty years after, the leaven showed itself upon her thigh, where she had received a contusion by a fall some years before; and an abscess was now forming near the bone, towards the articulation of the hip, which was also cured with the utmost difficulty. Fifteen years after this, she first discovered a small scirrhous knot in her breast, indolent and moveable; in a few years it possessed the whole breast, and at last the glands of the axilla: the tumor remained in an occult state as long as she lived."

To this Mr. Pearson adds, "It may be proper to remark on the preceding narrative, that Mr. Gooch was not an eye-witness of the several circumstances recorded in it, but received the account from the lady herself, when she was about sixty years of age. The lady was too young, at the time the accident happened, to make any accurate observations; she must consequently have received the story from her relations; and

what degree of probability there is, that she would be qualified, after so long a period, to relate minutely the history of a disease which she first obtained by oral communication, I would leave to the judicious reader to determine.

" The abscess which began to form at the hip-joint, more than twenty years after the ulcer of her cheek had been healed, can certainly prove nothing to the purpose; any person may have a suppuration in a joint, after suffering a contusion, without the presence of a 'cancerous leaven' in the constitution. At about forty years of age, she found 'a small scirrhous knot in her breast, which increased considerably after the cessation of the menstrual discharge.' At this period of life, all writers agree, that women are more subject to be attacked by cancerous complaints; and the case occurs so frequently, that we have no need to have recourse to the slow and secret action of a supposed 'cancerous leaven' for an explanation."

In addition to the above remarks, this case may be questioned, if not wholly rejected, as cancerous, on other grounds. The abscess produced some time after the contusion on the hip, would seem strongly to support the opinion that all the appearances from the beginning, rested upon a scrophulous habit;* and, indeed, this opinion is still more strengthened, when it is recollected, how familiar it was, some time back, to blend

* From the description of the breast, it certainly appears to have been a scrophulous enlargement; and the ulcers that took place at the age of three years, were most likely a species of nomæ, that sometimes attack the cheeks of girls.

the two actions, by supposing Cancer to be a modification of scrophula.

I cannot better establish the position I set out with, "that, from the imperfect state of the knowledge of the cancerous disease, and from the confused opinions about it, other ulcerations have been mistaken for or confounded with it," than by quoting the very words of Dr. Hamilton, in his "Observations on Scrophulous Affections; with Remarks on Scirrhus, Cancers, &c."

"From the foregoing remarks, it seems to appear (says the Doctor) that scirrhus and cancer are consequences of a scrophulous habit. It has already been observed, that scirrhus frequently happens to a strumous gland, and that it seems to be the other of its terminations when the gland does neither dissolve and discuss, nor suppurate, and that Cancer is known to succeed scirrhus; therefore those morbid states of the lymphatic glandular system, from those circumstances, seem to be only varieties in gradation from one to the other, in particular constitutions of some scrophulous subjects, although they appear to take on, in succession, new forms, and have different conclusions. I am the more induced to believe this, because I never knew either a scirrhus or a Cancer take place but in a scrophulous habit."

Avoiding the question entirely, whether a cancerous action may not follow a scrophulous affection, I would only ask, Can it be for a moment doubted (after reading the above opinions) that a *scrophulous* sore, under peculiar circumstances of aggravation, assuming a phagedænic appearance, might not be mistaken, by a per-

son holding Dr. Hamilton's mode of reasoning, for a *cancerous* ulceration? or, upon the same evidence, I would ask, whether, supposing a Cancer to exist in a scrophulous habit, and scrophulous symptoms to be actually thrown out, such symptoms, though really scrophulous, would not be brought in evidence of a cancerous taint, by any one under similar circumstances of persuasion?

It may be observed, in answer to the above opinions of Dr. Hamilton, that Cancer is a disease peculiarly attached to that system of glands which carry on the various secretions of the body; and that the disease is so uncommon to the lymphatic system, that it is doubted whether a primary cancerous affection of a lymphatic gland can ever take place: so that, as far as general observation goes, the cancerous disease would appear excluded from the lymphatic system, whilst scrophula, on the contrary, seems exclusively attached to it.*

The notion therefore of the two diseases being modifications of one another, must be wholly erroneous, although a secreting gland in a scrophulous constitution may be more open to the cancerous influence, simply upon the ground that the energies of life, in all such instances, are considerably more deficient, and that all complicated parts must therefore be more open to derangement.

In support, however, of his opinions, Dr. Hamilton

* A lymphatic gland, perhaps, is that kind of simple body which admits of no mediate morbid alteration between direct excitement, and the specific debility evinced in scrophulous action.

has favoured us with a case as evidence of a general cancerous taint.

"About twelve years ago, a gentlewoman, of thirty-four years of age, of a thin and very scrophulous habit, who had been married many years, and never had been pregnant; whose periodical discharge of catamenia was very scanty, and of a short duration; and who, in the intervals between the periods, was distressed with leucorrhœa,—asked my advice respecting a small knot, of about the size of a pea, situated immediately under the skin, at a little distance from the edge of the right mamma, towards the axilla. The glands of the breast were meagre and flat, very little fat was in the cells of the adipose membrane, and not a single obstructed gland was to be felt any where near it; a few indeed (a very small degree enlarged) were on each side of the neck, a little below the ears. As it gave her no uneasiness, nothing further was directed, but to avoid compression and irritation of every kind, and to pay some attention to her diet.

"I did not see her afterwards for several months, and then found that the knot had increased considerably in magnitude, and alarmed her. It went on increasing gradually, and at the end of twelve months from my first seeing it, it had become as large as a hen's egg, but of a different shape, and had taken on a livid cancerous aspect, attended with great pain: it was therefore determined, in consultation, to have it removed by the knife; which was accordingly done.

"Upon cutting it asunder, afterwards, to examine its texture, it was found to consist of several coats, with a fluid between them, and adhering to each other in

different parts, the external part of which was of a callous hardness, more than one-eighth of an inch in thickness: the rest were neither so thick, nor so hard, as this; and within the innermost, there was near an ounce of a lymphatic liquor.

"The wound healed, without trouble, in a short time.

"In about three years afterwards, this lady was alarmed by the appearance of another glandular knot, similar to the former, at the upper margin of the scar; this likewise advanced gradually, became much larger than the former, and more alarming, in the space of a year. This tumor was also extirpated, and the wound healed without much trouble; but in a little more than a year after it healed, the mamma itself became largely diseased, and adhered to the parts beneath it. The chain of glands from it to the axilla became enlarged; the breast now became a Cancer ulcerated, and discharged a corrosive ichor; the ulceration spread, and not only infected the other breast, but all the absorbent glands in the body, with this cancerous disposition, and destroyed her in about three years after the ulceration of the breast took place.

"I saw her about a month before she died, and think there could not be a more distressing object; she was in constant torture; a scruple of opium, once in twelve or fourteen hours, hardly afforded a small truce to her sufferings. Her head was motionless, from a concatenation of large diseased glands on each side of her neck, from the head to the clavicles, breasts and axilla; the tone of her voice was changed; she spoke with difficulty, and could scarcely swallow; which last

affection appeared to arise from large and indurated tonsils, and the pressure of the tumid glands of the neck upon the trachea and œsophagus; the abdomen was turgid, and groups of diseased glands appeared in the inguina; and there cannot remain a doubt but the mesenteric and all the internal absorbent glands were equally affected, and particularly those in the vicinity of the rectum, as she had much difficulty in voiding her fæces."

Here is a case of Cancer of the breast occurring in a scrophulous habit; and although the patient was literally eaten up by this constitutional disease for years, yet the moment the cancerous tumor is established in the breast, we have all the *scrophulous appearances* changed into a *cancerous taint*.

No doubt the cancerous tumor and ulceration became a violent irritation to the absorbent glands, previously so deeply diseased; and, in this point of view, the Cancer may be considered as a new cause of aggravation to extend the scrophulous ravage to so horrid a degree; and also by adding to the general debility of the constitution.

But nothing more is wanting than the conclusions which are drawn from this case, to show how the two diseases have been confounded with one another. The whole lymphatic system was attacked with scrophula, as well out of the course of absorption from the cancerous breast, as those glands that were situated immediately in it. What had the inguinal glands to do with the ulcer of the breast?—Nothing. They were out of the course of absorption; and, undoubtedly, as far as they had to do with the Cancer, would have remained per-

fectly healthy, had it not been for the scrophulous disposition.

The large quantity of fluid found in the former tumor in particular; and, indeed, the appearances altogether, so unlike scirrhous formations in general, afford a curious evidence with respect to scrophulous influence over cancerous accumulations; which will be further noticed when the inquiry into the nature and action of Cancer itself is attempted.

CHAPTER III.

OF STRUMOUS GLANDS; AND FURTHER EVIDENCE AGAINST THE SPECIFIC VIRUS OF CANCER.

MANY cases of strumous glands have occurred, which, in the first instance, have been mistaken for scirrhi in the breast: such tumors, however, after arriving at a certain point, have burst, discharging a sanious fluid, with sloughing of the capsules, and condensed cellular substance; and then have granulated and healed. In all such cases a scrophulous disposition has been more or less evident.

I have just had a case precisely answering this description; and which, in the hands of Dr. Hamilton, (or any one holding the persuasion of Cancer being a modification of scrophula,) no doubt would have been mentioned as an instance of a cancerous disposition being evinced after an extirpation of a scirrhus.

The case alluded to is that of a confidential attendant on a lady of distinction, who, twenty years ago, had a scirrhus of the left breast extirpated; at which operation the late Mr. Pott attended. In the course of last summer, she observed a tumor on the left side of the neck, near the clavicle, and on and between the two origins of the mastoideus.

She was directed by a surgeon in the country to embrocate it with the camphor liniment. Upon her return to town, when I saw it, it had increased to the size of a large pigeon's egg in diameter, but longer, and more unequal in shape. She complained of a great deal of pain, and particularly upon turning her head. The acetated ammonia-embrocations were ordered to be applied on linen rag, and some slight alterative, with cicuta, was given her. In a short time there was an evident separation at one end, and what appeared to be an absorbent gland could be felt distinctly from the rest of the tumor. Although this gradually diminished, the rest of the tumor evidently increased: a poppy fomentation was now used, in conjunction with the embrocation. The diseased part still increasing, and the skin getting extremely irritable, the intention of discussion was given up, and poultices were applied: an attempt, however, at suppuration was as fruitless as that of absorption; the skin ulcerated at the projecting part of the tumor, and an ichorous fluid was discharged; the ulceration increased, attended by sloughing of diseased adipose; it produced an exquisitely painful sore, attended with considerable discoloration of the surrounding skin, which was also studded with little ulcerations. In this manner it proceeded until the diseased glands had wholly sloughed; granulations then appeared; and the whole, though with a very ill grace, at length completely skinned over.

With regard to the supposed specific quality of cancerous virus, the general outline of the evidence in support of that question has already been noticed.

Another case, however, is mentioned by Mr. Gooch,

where ulcers of the mouth were produced by using a pipe that had been in contact with a cancerous sore. These ulcers, it appears, were cured by a *direct exhibition* of *mercury*. To detail the particulars would only be a repetition of evidence given by Mr. Gooch in the preceding case, which has been fully commented on: we shall content ourselves, therefore, by generally remarking, that all the sores which have been ascribed to the cancerous virus have been cured; and many, even by means directly opposite to the known nature of that disease. In the sores last mentioned by Mr. Gooch, *mercury* was applied *externally*, and given *internally*.

Such evidence, applied to this question, is wholly contradictory to the laws of specific agency. We have undoubtedly evidence enough to prove that ulceration has been produced by cancerous matter; but it is also as clearly evident that such ulceration was not specific, but might equally have arisen from any common irritation.

In further corroboration, I beg to quote the following statement, by a Doctor Nesbit:

"I have freely handled sores in every stage of the malady without the least attention to cleanliness, yet no tendency to infection ever appeared; pimples have even occasionally arisen on those parts of my hands that had touched the sores, but they displayed nothing more malignant than those that arise from simple acrimony, and departed as readily. On one occasion suppuration of one of my fingers took place, yet no specific symptom attended it different from common ulceration; on another, along with suppuration, a swelling of the

axillary glands likewise occurred; so that on this point I can certainly speak with a good deal of decision. Nay, by accident, I was once so unfortunate as to taste the matter from a cancerous sore; it possessed a peculiar mawkish taste, but no bad consequences arose in that part of the tongue which had received it."

We have here as strongly marked evidence as possibly can be. I would ask, What would be wanting more, supposing for a moment that either of the sores had proved truly cancerous, than such a case to establish the specific quality of the virus? And, on the other hand, as the sores *were not cancerous*, what more could be wanting to prove that the disease of Cancer does not rest upon a specific virus? Here no indirect proof can attach. If Dr. Nesbit had been inoculated five hundred times with cancerous matter, it would have proved nothing, unless *an action had taken place.* If no action had resulted from such inoculation, it might have been said, and fairly too, that Dr. Nesbit probably possessed a peculiar insusceptibility towards the action of cancerous virus: but as the action *did commence*, and proceeded to *an end*, and, after all, showed nothing more than *common irritation*, and *common suppuration*, it cannot possibly be inferred that Dr. N. possessed a *peculiar power* of converting the action of *cancerous virus* into SIMPLE SUPPURATION: therefore these instances prove just as much as the question requires: a thousand could prove no more.*

* I should have been happy to have given Dr. Nesbit's own opinion on this very satisfactory and important statement, had there been any thing like an opinion in his treatise.

CHAPTER IV.

OF TRANSITIVE, CRITICAL, AND HEREDITARY NATURES, IN CANCER.

WHATEVER practical deficiency there may be with regard to the disease of Cancer, *imagination* has been by no means idle in filling up the measure of information. In truth, if one were to believe what has been written and said of it, Cancer is one of the most absurd diseases in the whole catalogue of human miseries; combining natures the most opposite and contradictory. In one author, it is slow, sullen, and obscure; in another, quick, lively, and direct; in a third, we find ages passing before its secret workings become visible; and in a fourth, its operations are as sudden as thought.

In the history of Cancer, therefore, (except in a few instances,) we find a great deal of the various propensities of its authors, but very little on the real nature of the disease; each has kindly contributed some notion, and, as there was no path to pursue, has wandered wherever his fancy led.

On such grounds the opinion of the transitive nature of Cancer would seem to have been established; for, certainly, there is no direct evidence to support it, though it has not been the less tenaciously asserted and insisted on.

A case of supposed Cancer is related by Richard Wiseman, of "a lady, aged fifty years, of a scorbutical and very ill habit of body, who had a painful gland in her left breast. By means of leeches, and other applications, the pain was eased; and, of late years, it lessened and resolved." He then states, that, "some while after, she complained of a pain in the back, and made bloody water:" for this, we find, she was sent to Tunbridge, and afterwards enjoyed a tolerable state of health. To this statement Mr. Wiseman adds, "I suppose the disorder of her kidneys is a translation of some of those sharp humors which affected her breast."

In this case the tumor mentioned is not satisfactorily proved to be scirrhous. Women at the age of fifty are particularly affected by glandular obstructions, and especially with deranged urinary secretions.

Is there no better way to account for a scorbutic old woman's making foul water, although she may have had a lump in her breast, than by roundly supposing a direct translation of local humors?

At the age of fifty, in women, a very important change has recently been effected; even then the constitution is probably struggling with the novelty; things would seem, as it were, not finally adjusted. Some action may still be wanting; and in these struggles of nature to resume her wonted functions, may not the vessels of the kidneys take on an imitative process, to answer in some degree the recent uterine suppression?

The evidence, however, brought in support of the question is the best possible answer that can be given against it; I shall therefore beg to quote what is said by a modern author, who has endeavoured to establish the

transitive nature of Cancer, and then employs it as an illustration of its constitutional character.

Dr. Nesbit says, " *Every* practitioner accustomed to attendance on this disease, *must* recollect *facts* which tend to *show* that it *possesses*, at *times*, something of a transitive nature: thus, in a cancerous breast, I have frequently known the pain entirely depart, and affect some of the larger joints, &c."* The author then simply adverts to some of the cases of the earlier writers, one of which has just been noticed. He then states, that " Dr. Fothergill was the first modern author who, in his paper on obstinate pains in the face, has pointed out this transitive connexion; and that Bertrandi had also made some observations on the same point." Dr. Nesbit then draws this feeble conclusion: " these *facts* we *would adduce, if true*, as a *strong proof* of the constitutional nature of this malady."

The whole argument is thus left floating. Indeed the author would seem to doubt even the *truth* of the facts he brings forward, when he says, " we would adduce them, IF TRUE:" and yet, without inquiring whether they are applicable or not, he gives them in support of his favourite opinion, " *as a strong proof*" of the constitutional nature of the malady!

This writer's remarks on the *critical* nature of Cancer are as curious. " Many authors, (he says) on the other hand, have wished to consider scirrhus as of a critical nature; and the symptoms which precede it, in many constitutions, give strong grounds for this opinion. Though we would by no means wish to go this length,

* Query.—Were these pains cancerous or *rheumatic?*

yet we are perfectly clear that it is not to be removed by simple applications to the part, or even at an early period, before those constitutional changes, with which it is for the most part connected, are established." Still pursuing his favourite notion, "constitutional nature," the author gives his support to the opinion of scirrhus being, at times, of a critical nature, when he says, "and the symptoms which precede it, in many constitutions, *give strong grounds* for this opinion:" yet, at the same moment, as if he repented of the rashness of *so strong* an assertion, the Doctor returns to his sober policy, and adds, "though we would by no means wish to go this length!"

It is certainly very lamentable that the subject has not been treated with more decision. A determined opinion, though founded on error, must ever be of less evil tendency than that which is incessantly dangling between two points. The former is a steady object, which may fairly be worked upon, and which, in time, may give rise to a just conclusion; but the latter is a wavering tantalizing uncertainty, that, without gratifying, leaves the mind dissatisfied and embarrassed.

The last nature that has been attached to the disease of Cancer is an hereditary one, and this generally would appear to have been modified down into predisposition.

How this quality came to be admitted into the cancerous catalogue, I am not aware. If it really existed, it would be as directly supported, by a regular descent from generation to generation in the instance of this disease, as in that of the gout, or any other hereditary disease; but when the *specific* quality of the matter of a disease is admitted, together with "a constitutional

nature," it is not to be wondered that an hereditary quality should be also added.

In short, the question only goes to prove how little dependence can be ventured on any of the evidence that has been adduced for it; since the disease (except in some rare instances, as in the able observations by Mr. Pearson,) has been wholly denied the advantages of investigation, with regard to its own nature, on the one hand; and of discrimination, with respect to appearances arising from totally different causes and actions, on the other.

Predisposition, in itself, is so indeterminate a thing, if placed to show any peculiarity in a disease, since every constitution and every part are evidently predisposed more at one time than at another, to take on diseased actions, that the merits of "predisposition" will be, for the present, waved: and especially as the disease itself is *at present* considered as unexplained.

The leading evidences in favour of the various natures ascribed to Cancer having now been noticed, the inquiry will be further attempted under the head of The Theory of Cancer.

CHAPTER V.

THE THEORY OF CANCER.

SECTION I.

MORBID alterations can only be appreciated by natural actions; and the same laws that govern health, dictate the limits of disease.

I therefore infer that the essence of organic life is immutable; that is, that there are points equally to be observed by diseased as well as by healthy actions; and that, however modified, the living principle must limit every process.

Morbid and natural structures having then the same principle necessary to each, and governing both, the disease of Cancer, denied to rest upon a specific virus, will now be considered on the grounds I have endeavoured to establish, viz. that a morbid alteration should never be viewed independently of the natural organization and functions of the part, or as beyond the limits of the laws of life.

I thought it the more necessary to make these few general remarks, because they at once exclude the erroneous mode of reasoning adopted in the alkaline hypothesis; which attributes the foundation and progress of the cancerous disease to the presence of a " powerful volatile

alkali" in the system; to the presence of a thing that cannot come into being but by a putrefactive fermentation; which, of course, cannot take place as long as the living principle remains.

Thus the chemical examination of *dead* animal matter can never account for *living derangements;* because, in the first place, such analysis can only furnish us with the *elements*, which, by chemical law, cannot elucidate the nature or qualities of the *compound;* and since, on the other hand, such examinations entirely exclude, and are wholly incompetent to explain, the system upon which the phænomena of life depend.

The subjecting any particular muscle, for example, to the analysis of heat, or to a putrefactive fermentation, can prove nothing with regard to its nature or diseases; because the only similar process that can possibly take place, while the system obeys the laws of life, is that of gangrene in a part; and which is indeed the putrefactive fermentation possessing the part, after its living principle has been destroyed.

Much stress has been laid upon the circumstance of *ammonia* being detected in cancerous matter, a quality wholly wanting in true pus: but, after all that has been said about it, and after all the experiments that have been made upon it, nothing more is proved, with respect to the question, than that the *cancerous sore* is not a *simple purulent ulcer.* For, with regard to the ammonia, the discharge of any gangrenous sore will furnish the same; or, in fact, it will be found in any state where a putrefactive process of the animal solids is going on; so that it is impossible to build up any thing like a theory upon the *discharge* of Cancer alone, since

the qualities that have been found in the matter of a cancerous sore, simply show that there is often a putrefactive breaking down of the animal fibre, from which the discharge becomes impregnated, and by which, probably, in many instances it is partly made up.

All the opinions, therefore, of a "vitiated state of the humours" being *necessary* for the generation of a cancerous poison, must fall to the ground, since these opinions have been taken up on the qualities of the discharge *alone*, without any other concurring theory and facts.

SECTION II.

FINDING then such conclusions defective, one is led to a closer examination of the circumstances that attend the origin of Cancer; and it will be found that this disease, to which so many horrid qualities are ascribed, and so many depravities would seem necessary, can exist not only in the most healthy state of the system, but its foundation may be laid accidentally even in a part perfectly sound. I would ask, Where is the disposition to produce "hepatized ammonia"* to be found, when the origin of a Cancer is laid in the breast of a girl of sixteen, by a blow? Can it be supposed that a *specific* poison passed in, at the time, like an electric shock? How defective then are all the reasonings on morbid alterations, where attention is not paid

* See Crawford and others.

to the *natural* structure and functions of the parts; and where that is resorted to as a *cause*, which, in reality, is *only* an accidental *consequence* of the disease!

It is only by a strict analytical attention to the morbid *origin* and *progress*, that the nature and appearances of Cancer can be rationally deduced and accounted for. If any one, for instance, were to reason upon the appearances of an aneurism of the aorta, in its last stage, how different would his conclusions be from truth! Would the absorption of the bones of the sternum, or the immense terrific tumor that protrudes; or could the examination of the discharge from the little sloughing sores scattered upon its surface, afford the least light with regard to the *first giving* of the arterial coat (the cause and origin of such dreadful consequences)? Nor can loose observations on cancerous matter, or cancerous appearances, afford more satisfactory conclusions. The subject should, if possible, be taken up from the first moment of that obstruction in which it originates, and followed regularly, through all its gradations, to that crisis when it presents those complications which, without such previous vigilance of observation, are inexplicable.

When one comes to reflect attentively on the structure and functions of the parts most liable to Cancer, no small degree of light is thrown upon the history of this disease. In the female breast we find a circle of *active* systems, surrounded and imbedded by an *inactive* mass: the breasts consisting of a congeries of glands and their lactiferous tubuli, surrounded and connected with a quantity of adipose and cellular membrane; the first possessing in common with other secreting organs,

the principle of life in a high degree, and also having the peculiarities attendant on *irregular* secretions; whilst the latter (the adipose and cellular membrane) is in itself passive, and has the principle of life but sparingly distributed.

Let us then suppose an injury sustained in such a part, not sufficient to stimulate *the common* mass into action, (so that inflammation and abscess might be the consequence,) yet so far effectual as to rouse one of these *little susceptible glands*:—Nineteen in twenty, perhaps of such instances might happen without any ill consequences; or, at the worst, might proceed to a certain point, and then be resolved by absorption: yet a twentieth might become so entangled, that a *permanent* obstruction of one or two of these glands might follow; and here the mischief would commence. Though the œconomy of the general mass would not be deranged by such partial injury, yet still the obstructed gland must, in such a circumstance, be considered as a system in itself, endeavouring to regain its equilibrium; and to such struggles may be attributed the progress of the disease, by new actions being acquired.*

* ON ACQUIRED ACTIONS.

Whenever there is an inability in the system to restore an injured part to its original form by the ordinary action, we constantly find some new action assumed:—Nature would seem, as it were, to try her *next* best. Thus, in many cases of fractures, where there is great debility or old age, cartilaginous or tendinous mediums supply the place of bony union. An injured or weakened coat of an artery is often attempted to be strengthened by a bony lamina or patch; and, in scirrhous formations or changes, a marked and very extraordinary attempt is frequently evinced to correct the deranged state of things, by reducing the

Thus it would proceed till its accumulation became a cause of irritation to the contiguous parts. Here a new field of action would take place. From such irritation the neighbouring glands would at length be driven into a similar complication of acquired actions, whilst the connecting cellular and adipose would undergo a more simple alteration of their structure by inflammatory obliteration and condensation. Things would thus go on, till the *internal pressure* became a *cause of irritation* to the *external covering;* and then an effort would be made, by the bursting of the integuments, to dislodge the whole offending mass.

whole into one insensible and homogeneous mass: and here, at the same time, is afforded the most direct evidence of the disease of Cancer arising and depending on simple altered organization only. The very source and supply of the disease is an assimilation of various and unequal structures, giving rise to dissimilar actions. What then could Nature do better (when all her attempts have failed to restore an equilibrium of parts) than what she very often effects, viz. reducing the whole into a bony mass? Here all discordancy of action is at once destroyed, and an attempt at natural cure in scirrhus is clearly evinced, which shuts out the idea of a "specific virus." This attempt at natural cure is frequently exemplified in the examinations of true scirrhi, a progressive change into bone being often evident; in many the centres are completely ossified. Such attempts have been still more successfully accomplished in the ovaria, these parts having often been found wholly converted into bone by the cancerous action. (See Baillie's "Morbid Anatomy.")

Confused, therefore, as the cancerous mass may appear, yet more of arrangement would seem to exist than one might at first be aware of. Such would appear to be evinced with respect to the membranous intersections, or septa, most commonly observed in scirrhi; as particularly noticed by Dr. Baillie.

Query:—In the view of natural cure may not these septa serve as a surface of extension for bony actions, similar to what we see in the formation of the bones of the head?

And here undoubtedly, a *natural cure* would be effected, if the *diseased mass* were under the circumstances of *common exfoliation:* but the living principle not being destroyed in the mass, as in exfoliating bone, a separation could not be effected; and the various disjointed actions, now brought to the surface, would still pursue their course, presenting all the deformities of a cancerous sore.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE PARTS MORE ESPECIALLY OPEN TO CANCER.—OF THE PERIODS FAVOURING ITS ATTACKS.—THE QUESTION OF PREDISPOSITION IN CANCER CONSIDERED.—FURTHER INQUIRIES INTO ITS ACTION;—AND OF THE INFLUENCE OF SCROPHULA OVER CANCEROUS FORMATIONS.

THE preceding chapter may be considered as the first step in my attempt to show that simple obstruction may lay the foundation of a Cancer; and it must be remarked, that every circumstance attendant on this disease, supports the mode of its progress, which I have attempted to explain.

From being the most complicated parts, the breasts of women stand first on the list, as the most open to this disease; and this too is most markedly shown, by Cancers occurring in these parts at times when such structure is most exposed to the hazard of derangement; as, for instance, at the time of the menstrual suppression; or at more advanced ages, when the general energy of the constitution is not equal to maintain the due equilibrium, or when such parts are probably suf-

fering in themselves a change of arrangement, and are falling back into simple or obliterated organization, that part of the œconomy being laid aside in which their functions were required.

The same line of evidence is given, and as strongly enforced, with regard to the nature, functions, and structure of the uterus. This part, which stands next in rank to the breasts of women, as more open to attacks of Cancer, is also particularly circumstanced with respect to unequal and complicated functions. Exposed to the most formidable transitions in gestation, it is liable to almost every species of injury.

The evidence is also as strongly marked with respect to the *periods of attack* inducing obstruction, as it is ample with regard to *complication*, in function and structure; Cancers of the uterus rarely or ever occurring before that organ has sustained a very material revolution from the suppression of the menses; or, if before that period, always resulting from some premature similar cause.

The same line of evidence is likewise prolonged in all the parts, and in all the circumstances attending them, which are enumerated as more particularly liable to this disease, the generality of them possessing complication of structure and function; such as the ovaria, the testes, the glandulæ prostates, the labia pudendi, and their neighbouring parts, the glans penis, the tongue, the lips and the angles of the eyes. When Cancer attacks even the inside of the cheeks, it is either found on the verge of some duct, or in the body of some salivary gland itself; or to arise from some continued mechanical

irritation on these parts, as in the instance of a ragged tooth.

Even in those parts that are not markedly complicated, and in which Cancer sometimes occurs, still something more than the circumstances of simple structure attends them, arising from peculiarity of situation, such as the alæ of the nose; or pendulous parts, as the lobes of the ear and the scrotum.

I do not, however, feel myself bound to unravel all the minutiæ attending the disease of Cancer, as that more properly applies to an inquiry into morbid alterations in general, and which we know (by the mode of the natural functions) must originate in such extreme and minute vessels, that probably we shall never possess a more intimate knowledge of such obscure actions than what is afforded by analogical deductions. With respect, therefore, to the cancerous action, it is sufficient to show how the disease originates in parts evidently complicated, in order to account for such derangement in more minute, though probably not less complicated structures; as, for example, in the innumerable small glands of the skin, &c.

Cancer is never seen primarily or directly to arise in simple structures. If complication does not exist in the first instance, it is progressively made up by disease, and then the cancerous state is acquired; or, though a part may not be in itself a circle of complication (as the female breast), still its union with other structures of disproportionate powers, may amount to the same thing.

The necessity of such complication is further illus-

trated by the circumstance of scirrhus more frequently occurring in the stomach, near the pylorus, than in any other part of that organ. "The principal reason of this probably is, that there is more of glandular structure in that part of the stomach than in any other; and it would appear that glandular parts of the body are more liable to be affected with scirrhus, than parts of the body generally." (Baillie's "Morbid Anatomy.")

We have here evidence, from the first authority, for complication favouring the action of Cancer; and the same kind of evidence is afforded as to the periods of attack inducing obstruction in the stomach, as has already been noticed in relation to the breasts and uterus.

"This affection of the stomach is not very uncommon towards an advanced period of life; and, I think, is more frequently met with in men than in women. This, perhaps, arises from the greater intemperance in the one sex than in the other."—Ibid.

We have here the same high authority in support of the explanation that has been attempted with regard to the origin and progress of this disease. It is distinctly shown that the morbid alteration does not take place but "towards an advanced period of life," and more commonly in such instances where the greater degree of injury has been sustained; Cancers of the stomach being more frequently met with in men than in women, from the greater intemperance of the former. Such intemperance, however, is denied by Dr. Baillie to be *wholly* adequate to produce the disease. "There must be added (says the Doctor) a considerable *predisposition* of the parts towards this disease."

This is a question certainly of some difficulty to determine.

It cannot possibly be denied that a stomach may be disposed to take on a cancerous action before a glass of brandy ever entered it, and that an excess of liquor might bring on a cancerous state of parts so previously disposed: but still it is a matter of no small difficulty to suppose, from this, a general predisposition *necessary* to the cancerous action; because, out of twenty brandy-drinkers, *one* only may have a scirrhus of the stomach. Two men, for instance, may run a race, and one, from the extraordinary exertion, may possibly bring on an aneurism of some large artery, whilst the other will escape unhurt. It may be said, that this man was predisposed to an aneurism from a weak state of the arterial coat; but this can only be a supposition, because we know that a violent effort can produce the disease in the strongest artery. So with respect to two brandy-drinkers, one may drink a quart of brandy a day for twenty years, and at last die of a diseased liver, without any affection of the stomach whatever; while the other, drinking only half the quantity, might labour under a cancerous pylorus for years. But is there no way of accounting for this but by attaching a peculiarity to the one man which the other did not possess? Might not one stomach have a power of *resisting excitement* in a much greater degree than the other, and therefore have prevented a morbid change by preserving an equilibrium of action?

If Cancer were a disease *suddenly* produced, then a predisposed state of parts might naturally be attributed; but we find it a disease always resulting, more or less,

from long and continued injuries, progressively altering natural structure. I agree cordially in the opinion, that a man's stomach is more predisposed to take on a cancerous action after ten years irregular dram-drinking, than it was in the first instance. I also agree (if the word is insisted upon) that a woman's breast, at a certain advanced age, is more "predisposed" to this disease than when she was much younger; or that the uterus of an aged woman is more open to cancerous affection than that of a young one; or that the prostate of an old debauchee is more liable to become scirrhous than that of a young rake. But all this proves nothing with respect to the question of predisposition, as attaching that peculiarity to the cancerous action *itself*, which the author of the "Morbid Anatomy" would seem to infer.

The circumstance also of the number of cancerous stomachs being greater in men than in women, would appear to support the opinion that the disease arises directly from the continued excitement of ardent spirits, and not that there is any predisposition attached to the cancerous action in particular; because, if it were necessary to Cancer as a diseased action, that there should be an inherent *principle* of predisposition, we should then have the majority of cancerous stomachs on the side of women, inasmuch as ten Cancers, perhaps, happen in women to one in men; which predisposing ratio in women would overbalance the majority on the side of male dram-drinkers.

Considering, therefore, all the circumstances attendant on the cancerous disease; that there must, in the first instance, be a deranged state of structure existing

for a considerable time; and that the cancerous action, after all, can be accounted for upon the common principles that govern natural actions; and that there would appear, most markedly, an effort in the cancerous state (irregular as that effort may be) to relieve such derangement; one cannot be led to entertain the idea of an inherent quality in the constitution for such action; and especially since the opinion is wholly unsupported by any thing like a direct inheritance of this disease, from generation to generation, similar to what is seen in scrophula or gout, that can possibly be modified down into such predisposition. Perceiving, therefore, every circumstance connected with the cancerous action contradicting instead of supporting such an opinion, one cannot but dissent, as the question at present stands, from the following assertion:—"Hence, (says Dr. Baillie) when there is no previous disposition, the stomach does not become affected with this disease, whatever be the intemperance."

The question, therefore, of predisposition in Cancer can only be considered to rest upon certain periods, at certain ages, and in certain structures, and not upon any general, direct, inherent quality that one constitution may possess, exclusively, over another.

Speaking more directly to the nature of Cancer, it would appear to be an accumulation of disproportionate actions in previously deranged structures, originally, for the most part, of complicated natures; and the continuation of the disease would seem to rest upon the want of an equal concurrence of powers to regenerate. This is marked by the progress of the ulceration in general, as well as by the cancerous structure; for

healthy granulations will be shooting up in one part of a cancerous sore, at the same time that a sloughing of some fungus will be going on in another; so that an attempt at regeneration is evident in the action by the reproduction of fungus. For in all the Cancers I have seen, after such sloughing, a healthy state of the part has been the consequence for some time, until the natural effort has been subdued by the continued irritation kept up, and the part has again fallen back into similar irregular productions.

In a case some years ago, when I was house-surgeon at the Middlesex Hospital, this reproduction struck me forcibly, and indeed laid the foundation of my opinion of this disease; viz. that it does not proceed from a specific poison, but simply from *altered structure* and *acquired actions*.

The case was a Cancer over the frontal bone, and on the temporal ridge. In the progress of the ulcer, two exfoliations of the outer table of the skull took place, and in each there was a most distinct regenerating process; the arteries of the diploe threw out granulation as healthy as in any common case of trepan; the excavations filled up, and remained so; losing, at that particular part of the sore, the cancerous character, whilst the ulcer gradually crept downwards into the orbit.

It is here worthy to remark the uniform appearance of membranous septa found in cancerous alterations, as evidence of the disease resting wholly on deranged structure and acquired actions. These membranous

septa have already been conjectured as a surface of extension for bony circles, and that probably such might be the mode of natural cure.

This supposition would appear to have some ground, because we uniformly find it attempted, and in many instances effected; and because it certainly would appear to be the best mode of stopping the disease in internal parts, and eradicating it in such as may have external communications.

There is another point certainly most worthy of notice, in support of the position of the disease arising from simple alteration of structure only; which is, that when a Cancer takes place in scrophulous habits, it does not partake so much of its own peculiar character, but is marked by the same constitutional loose texture which is attached to the solids of scrophulous habits in general. Thus, in scirrhi of the breasts, in scrophulous habits, instead of that compact striated texture, with bony or cartilaginous centres, being found, more or less, according to the age and progress of the alterations, we have (as was noticed in Dr. Hamilton's case) more of a scrophulous cyst, containing a quantity of fluid, than a true scirrhus; and in many instances approaching to half-formed hydatids, with a cancerous fungus shooting up in some part of the cavity.

Here then we have cancerous alterations, partaking of a constitutional affection in common with other parts; and, indeed, suffering, in some instances, a total change, or rather obliteration of structure. How can this be reconciled to the opinion, that a specific poison is necessary to cancerous disease? Does not such alteration

of character show that, in scirrhus, though that equilibrium of parts which was necessary to healthy functions has been destroyed, yet that it still bears about it the same general nature as the constitution at large, and participates (indeed more than could be supposed) in many of its varieties?

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE PROGRESS AND CIRCUMSTANCES OF ACTUAL CANCER.

THE *progress* of the disease of Cancer affords the same line of evidence (with respect to altered structure and acquired actions) which has already been adduced for its *origin*.

As many varieties are observable in cancerous ulcerations, as in others; and such varieties show that the disease is not governed by any specific laws, but that it is open to the same impressions, and is governed in its nature by the same principles, which influence animal structure in general.

Thus, from the common circumstances attendant on the laws of irritability, or life, one cancerous tumour shall remain at a certain point through the term of forty years, perfectly quiescent, and then suddenly take on a rapid action, either from some unknown excitement, or, as frequently, from some known injury, as a blow on the part; another, soon after its formation, shall rapidly increase to an alarming degree, and then as suddenly be resolved; or, perhaps, (still pursuing its career) shall burst into a raging sore, or, falling into a stationary indolence, shall present a fleshy protuberance possessing

a very small degree of life, which is evinced by its sluggish growth and by frequent gangrenous crumblings from its surface: or, lastly, having burst the integuments, shall present a bony incrustation of half its projected surface;* while, in a third case, the progress of the sore may be regular and gradual, by slow imperceptible creepings of its margin for many years.

Such varieties of progress can only be accounted for by the various modifications of irritability and susceptibility that different cancerous tumors may in the first instance, take into their œconomy, or afterwards acquire; as is observable in other morbid alterations, and in the temporary derangements even of natural structures themselves.

From the principles already laid down, it is very evident that any sore of long standing may possibly fall into cancerous action from morbid accumulation; and thus we find what are termed ill-conditioned sores have at length sometimes, though rarely, run into cancerous action.

Here then the same line of evidence is still afforded. All that is wanted to constitute Cancer is some permanent obstruction in a part naturally complicated, or a constant state of disease in more simple parts, so as at length to produce new actions from which may result the same thing. This, however, would rarely happen,

* About two years ago I observed a case of this description in a woman who had a scirrhus of the left breast, high up near the axilla. The integuments had burst, and the tumor was half projected, giving an appearance of mouldering bone. There was no discharge, nor ulceration of the edges of the integuments, and it appeared as if nature was literally throwing out the part.

and thus we find the evidence only supporting the bare possibility of the thing; because, in circumstances of simple formation, where the functions are not complicated in the part itself, so that the equilibrium could be easily deranged, as in glandular structure, there is so much power reserved, and ready (as it were) to correct any attempt at complication by an immediate excitement of simple action.

Adverting to the progress of Cancer in general, it is characteristically *slow*. The ulceration will continue increasing, almost imperceptibly, month after month, through the space of five, ten, or twenty years, until the patient is worn out by the continual exhaustion, or destroyed (as frequently occurs) by other intervening diseases. A case that I have very lately seen has been standing in a state of ulceration seven years. Its commencement was no bigger than the smallest pea: this, unfortunately, the patient concealed for many years, suffering it to increase, till at length it broke out into open ulceration: it now occupies a very large space on the right side, and over the breast, extending close up to the axilla. Within these few months, from the totally diseased state of the axillary glands by so constant a length of irritation, the absorption is so obstructed, that the whole arm, down to the fingers' ends, is œdematous, and has enlarged to a frightful degree.

In the progress of a Cancer in a woman about sixty years of age, similarly situated, but not covering so large a surface as the one in the last-mentioned case, a tumor appeared about three inches from the margin of the sore, upward, towards the axilla. This tumor gradually increased for the space of a month, to the

size and shape of a plover's egg: when the skin became livid, burst, and discharged a thin sanies: the body of the tumor, at length, entirely sloughed away, leaving a deep circular excavation, with regular and determined edges; the sore put on no particular appearance; there seemed but little or no action going forward: though very indolent, it at length filled up, and remained perfectly sound for the course of a year; until, by the imperceptible creeping of the cancerous sore, it at length became part of its circle.

This case is most worthy of notice, because it exemplifies the progress by which the chain of absorbent glands, in the course of a cancerous sore, become diseased; not by specific absorption, but by the *irritation* of *continued excitement:* had the parts surrounding this absorbent gland been considerably altered in their structure, a cancerous action *might* have been induced; but the parts still retaining an equilibrium of regenerative powers, the gland sloughed and healed under the common circumstances of irritation; which could not possibly have happened had Cancer depended on a specific virus.

To account for the progress of Cancer in particular, is to account for the progress of morbid alterations in general, and even for the progress of animal structure. "Contamination," in Cancer, appears to me a very obscure and feeble expression to the point; because it implies a very material change, without expressing the nature of the thing, or by what means such a contamination of parts is effected.

In more simple alterations, a disposition is always evinced in the surrounding parts to take on the same

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE RECURRENCE OF CANCER.

PURSUING the question up to the last stage, the *recurrence* of Cancer, near, or in the same part (after a scirrhous tumor has been taken away and healed) is explained upon the same reasonings which have already been offered for the *origin* and *progress* of the disease. It must be obvious that the disease arises from such small beginnings, that, unfortunately, it can never be detected until the obstruction has made considerable progress; and as no specific virus is with it, so as to afford any peculiar evidence from which one might take the alarm, the disease thus proceeds securely in the minute parts of structures, until such a circle of alteration is acquired as to make the change evident to the touch: but the change, so far from having just *begun* at that time, is then *confirmed;* so that when a surgeon takes out a scirrhous tumor, though of course he can *detect* what is very *evident,* it is impossible for him to act beyond the reach of his perceptions, and discover changes which can only be imagined; which may be there, or may not. Thus he can detect a gland that is so confirmed in disease as to afford him a perceptible hardness and enlargement, but he cannot de-

tect one where the change has just commenced, though precisely under all the promise of the former.

It is therefore the melancholy (though natural) consequence, where parts have been the seat of morbid alteration and acquired actions through a length of time, as in cancerous accumulations, that it is utterly impossible to ascertain the distinct line between health and disease; and that in the extirpation of a scirrhus, notwithstanding the minutest examination human skill is competent to, some portion may possibly be left, from which (the due equilibrium of the actions necessary to health being destroyed) the disease may ultimately recur.

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE TREATMENT OF CANCER, ON THE PRINCIPLE OF NATURAL SEPARATION.

When it is recollected, that in general, Cancer is the result of long standing alterations in the most important and complicated structures, and especially when it is recollected that this disease more frequently occurs at those periods of life when the energies of the constitution are worn and languid, it must be very evident to the most sanguine expectations that this disease, though the treatment of it may in future be greatly improved, must still, in many instances, fall short of all possibility of cure.

But is it to be said that, because of such difficulties, according to the difficulty so shall be our indifference? Are we to relax in effort, because effort is more required? Shall we withhold what *can* be done, merely because all that we wish *cannot* be done?

Such, however, seems to have been the desperate sentiment in which science has left this disease almost to itself. All serious and regular inquisition concerning its nature, its necessary connexions and dependencies, and its action, has been avoided: it appears to have been considered as a thing so deeply rooted in its own

sin and wickedness, as to be beyond the hope of reprieve—a hardened malefactor, denied *every consolation* but that of the *knife*.

This negligence on the part of science has given proportionate scope to the invention of the quacks;—they seized upon the arms the regulars threw away, and have certainly played no unsuccessful part. Even old women, enlisted under the banners that were deserted, have proved at least (as far as their knowledge of the question went) that there is just as much orthodoxy in a piece of caustic as in a piece of iron!

When Mr. Guy adopted the Plunket remedy, the empirical *secrecy* he observed in respect to its essence struck a mortal blow to the exterior credit of a practice, which yet, under every disadvantage, proved really and eminently successful.

The correspondence of Mr. Guy with Mr. Gataker, (surgeon to the king at that time) merely teems with personal invective, and (not to mince the truth) defends this remedy with all the violent assertions of quackery, anxious at the same time to bury the treasure still deeper. Nor was the correspondence much more honourable on the side of Mr. Gataker; he seems to have combined more virulence, with less argument, even than Mr. Guy.* Instead of a regular enlightened procedure

* A curious contradiction would appear in the conduct of Mr. Gataker. He anxiously sought, and endeavoured to imitate, the very thing he so vehemently condemned; and the failure of his imitations seems to have been the true origin of his marked hatred against the success of Mr. Guy's practice: else, why should Mr. Gataker be *using caustic* applications, at the same time that he was throwing opprobrium on Mr. Guy's remedy, because it *was* a caustic?

on the part of Mr. Gataker, to do away what he might consider an ignorant innovation, his attack upon Mr. Guy was marked with little jealousies and unfounded insinuations. Argument gave place to bold assertions, and the cause of science and public utility was deserted by both parties for the gross indulgence of individual aspersion. Thus posterity seems equally obliged to these two gentlemen: to the one, for condemning a thing of which it is very evident he was totally ignorant; and to the other, for the warm support of what it is equally clear he did not understand, or (which would seem still less innocent) of what he *did not choose* to understand. Mr. Guy having bought the Plunket receipt, appears to have been determined to support it at any price—even by the sacrifice of his character as a surgeon, in stooping to the mysterious artifices of a *secret* remedy. In such circumstances, it is obvious no great light could be thrown upon the disease itself, or upon the means by which the remedy really acted: on the contrary, it must be evident, that if Mr. Guy had illustrated the nature and manner of his cures, he would virtually have disclosed his secret; and accordingly, in his answer to Mr. Gataker, (as if conscious of the danger of *illustration*) we find him talking more like a magician than a surgeon; and, by throwing obscurity upon the disease itself, in every possible way (descanting on "its roots," and "seeds," and "the state of the juices"), would seem to infer, by such mysterious phrases, that his remedy, in short, was nothing more nor less than a *charm;* while the only natural agency that his remedy could possess was virtually done away by his flat denial that it partook of any of the qualities of a caustic!

Under every disadvantage, however, we find the intrinsic worth of the Plunket remedy establishing itself on the cure of several hundred well authenticated cases.

This famous secret, at length, became tolerably well ascertained. Its chief ingredient was found to be arsenic. This introduced a general practice of arsenics and caustics; which, considering the unqualified and indiscriminating way in which they were applied, were attended with more success than could have been looked for. Their ill success, however, in many instances, from that very cause, at length threw the whole practice into disgrace; and what promised, and indeed had in many cases performed, so much, was dismissed rather from petulance than conviction at last. For it must be obvious that a just appreciation of the merits or demerits of such a practice, could only have been afforded by an intimate knowledge of the nature and various relations of the disease itself; which at that time (I believe) will be admitted to have been exceedingly deficient.

It must be evident that, although one common principle governs the healing of all simple ulcers, yet if all were treated precisely the same way, and with one unvaried dressing, without attention to the symptoms and varieties they incessantly exhibit, we should soon find our very best means ineffectual; and therefore it cannot be wondered at, that the practice we have been alluding to failed so much in a disease, the real theory of which has been so little considered or inquired into, and where one invariable application had been made use of in every stage, state, and disposition of it.

The past failures of caustic applications, therefore,

cannot authorize the total neglect of them in Cancer; because, to this day, *extirpate* scirrhi how we will, the recurrence of the malady is but little if at all less frequent.

From a review, therefore, of all the circumstances connected with the question, it becomes a matter of duty at least to reconsider a principle (and endeavour to accommodate its application in practice) which has such undoubted claims to serious attention, and which appears to have suffered disrepute more from injudicious applications of it than from any unfitness in itself. A man saying, I cannot use this thing, by no means proves the thing itself useless; for, to another man it may be the very thing he wants. So with regard to the caustic treatment in Cancers. Is the principle entirely to be defamed, because its application has failed in some hands, and in some instances? May not practitioners have sometimes wanted ingenuity themselves? That this application, although it has succeeded in many instances, has aggravated the evil in as many others, cannot be a conclusive reasoning for relinquishing the principle altogether. Its application then should be modified, and the practitioner should teach himself to vary the light and shade of his practice to the existing symptoms and necessities. If he will not condescend to do this, and endeavour, by perseverance and attentive practical observations, to surmount the difficulties in his way; but, on the contrary, will, in mere desperation, or in mere idleness, throw the whole up, he can only be considered as a child quarrelling with his puzzle because he cannot fit all the parts of it together.

Caustic applications in Cancer, were ushered in under

the equivocal sanction of a nostrum; they were pursued as a nostrum, and then they were turned out as a nostrum. All regular inquiry has been withheld from the merits of this practice; and because it did not succeed in all things, its efficacy was not allowed in any. Thus transferred from the irregulars to the regulars, it was turned back to its original holders; and certainly, if being taken up into regular practice may be considered as preferment to a remedy, it might, for any advantage it gained in the course of its various translations, have exclaimed, in the words of honest Sancho, that "Pennyless it came into place, and pennyless it came out."

Fortunately, however, the principle of this practice still remains entire, and it is possible that, by rational applications of it, a regular mode of curing the formidable disease of Cancer may yet be established by the means of natural separation.

CHAPTER XI.

NATURAL SEPARATION IN CANCER CONSIDERED PRACTICALLY.

We will now suppose it to be demonstrated that a radical treatment for the cure of Cancer may be established by the means of natural separation. We have daily experience that this is the mode by which nature throws off a part become useless to the purposes of life; and we know that such separations can be effected in parts the most healthy, by exciting in them an action beyond their living principle to support. Hence then we derive a positive general mode of cure. Clear and evident, however, as the principle is, when we come to apply it in practice, innumerable difficulties arise; many of them, no doubt, from improprieties in the mode of application itself, and perhaps almost as many from circumstances connected with the disease, that are and ever will be difficult, sometimes insurmountable, in themselves.

Difficulties may arise in *effecting* the separation. In many instances, instead of completing that purpose, our attempts to produce the due excitement may fail, and our very means may become new causes of irritation: or, on the other hand, the morbid alteration, in many

instances, may so far extend as to confound parts, the regular existence of which may be necessary even to life itself, and where of course the consequences of separation would be fatal.

In a general practical point of view, then, the remaining difficulties in the cure of Cancer may be reduced to the following heads: 1st, Obstacles which progressive practical improvements may enable us to remove; and, secondly, those which would appear to be insurmountable in their *natures*.

These considerations may lead us to a selection of such means as will simplify the circumstances of the disease, and reduce its nature, as much as possible, to answer to a direct state of simple excitement. Where this can be effected, the certainty of a cure must be established; because the practical difficulty being done away, all the rest is secured by the abstract necessity of the principle.

In general, then, the mode by which this important end is to be attained, is to promote and regulate excitements to the necessities which may exist; and (which is of no less importance, and is always supposed to be in our power) to lay hold of such cases as have been of shortest duration, and where, consequently, the disease, not having arrived at a complicated state, will present fewer difficulties, and afford so much more scope and facility to whatever treatment may be proposed.

It is obvious that on these two points the failure or success of the treatment, in all practical cases of Cancer will ever depend. On the one hand, as far as the disease withstands one common general excitement of

the whole, so far the cure must be imperfect; and, on the other hand, whenever the due excitements can be effected, and where the disease can be taken up at that early period when it is under the common circumstances of simple tumour, the cure cannot fail of being effected by the means of natural separation.

CHAPTER XII.

OF REGULATING EXCITEMENT IN COMPLICATED CASES.

THE basis (generally) of all the arsenical caustics used in extirpating cancerous tumors, has been equal parts of sulphur and arsenic; and this appears to have been the ratio of the preparation, be the duration or the state of the scirrhus what it might. It must be obvious that such a caustic can only act to a certain extent; and that, therefore, if the morbid organization should extend beyond the range of that action, the separation must be imperfect; and that what was before occult, must now be brought into a state of open disease, by a sloughing only of *part*, instead of the whole, of the morbid substance.

The state, therefore, as well as the duration, of the disease in the part, should be considered; because, in some instances, the alteration may be more extended in twenty months than it may be in others in as many years; and such circumstances should of course regulate the strength of the caustics employed, and the expediencies of repeating them.

Arsenic should seem to be one of the best calculated means, because its action is more extended than the

common caustics in general; that is, it produces a separation of a scirrhus from an increased excitement through the *whole* tumour, and does not, like the common caustics, immediately deaden the surface in contact with it; a circumstance which must of course greatly detract from the effect of separation, because a speedy production of an eschar must of necessity, defend the parts beneath, from the further progress of excitement.

That the action of the arsenical caustics arises from the excitements they produce, is corroborated by their not affecting the cuticle; in order to which, therefore, some escharotic must be previously applied.

There is an old preparation, called the Magnes Arsenicales, which, from its effects, seems to combine a very happy medium; its action extends beyond the common arsenical applications; and, by destroying the cellular membrane, immediately surrounding the scirrhus, the tumor is most dexterously extirpated. The good effects of this preparation should seem to arise from the antimony that enters the composition, the Magnes Arsenicales (as it is called) consisting of equal parts of antimony, sulphur, and arsenic, melted together.

As the good effects of this preparation evidently arise from the activity it borrows from the antimony, perhaps simply adding tartarized antimony, in the same quantity as the sulphur and the arsenic, will be a proportion that may answer all the purposes, and supersede the necessity of using any previous escharotic for the removal of the cuticle.

The applications to scirrhi, when in an open state of sore, would seem to require considerable modification.

In the extirpation of a scirrhous tumor, the applications are made to sound integuments, and the tumor is destroyed by the increased action that is produced; but in the cancerous sore, we have not to act upon healthy integument, but upon a diseased surface; so that, if circumstances should induce one to attempt a radical cure by the separation of the whole altered organization, his means must be modified to the surface in question, and not one common application employed for two widely differing states.

If a strong caustic is used to a cancerous sore, of course the evil will be aggravated instead of meliorated. Before three lines of the diseased mass could possibly be affected in depth, the whole surface would be an eschar; and thus such a practice would strengthen, not diminish, the morbid production. Upon the falling off of the eschar, the fungous granulations (from such temporary and partial clippings) would shoot up with redoubled vigour; and thus new grounds would be given for condemning the practice, merely because its principle had been abused.

It often happens, even in simple fungous productions, that a great deal of trouble arises in keeping down their growth, which is frequently accelerated, instead of being checked, by the use of caustics; and this too simply arising from such loose productions having less powers of life, and from the caustic only acting partially on the surface, instead of stimulating the whole mass to an increased action. The growth of warts evinces many curious phænomena illustrative of the laws of irritability. A gentleman mentioned to me that he had a wart on his right temple, which became very troublesome, and

was increasing rapidly. Nothing was done to it; but, in a short time, the top became gangrenous and sloughed. The same was observed in the course of a few days on the surface which then became exposed, and in this way it entirely disappeared to the base. In others I have seen the same thing produced, but in a more speedy way; a spontaneous increased action has come on, and the whole excrescence has sloughed at once.

One common principle, therefore, governing morbid productions in general, if the practicability appears in any way supported, the attempt at a radical cure of a cancerous sore, should be regulated by the known necessities of the case. Thus, the applications employed, should be modified to the powers of the diseased surface, where it is evident the living principle is but sparingly distributed, and the partial destruction of which must give energy to the whole mass.

From such considerations we find the failure of what has been called the caustic practice, explained; particularly when many practitioners have even used the lunar caustic. The immediate and partial destruction that attends such a practice, must aggravate the disease, and indeed reduce the thing to the same level as *cutting* in diseased parts.

It has been more than once observed, as an objection to the extirpation of Cancers at all, that many cases, where, unfortunately, some of the morbid structure has escaped the knife, have been greatly aggravated after the operation has been performed. In all such cases the same ground of explanation is afforded. Burning a diseased surface, and cutting a diseased surface, are in effect the same thing.

In attempting to cure a cancerous sore, the grand object will evidently be to stimulate the whole mass, and thus to exhaust its living principle by a continued increased excitement. In fact, the morbid alteration effects its own destruction; and if the separation is not effected *at once*, but *progressively*, as in the first instance of the wart, by surface after surface, such separation must be the result of general effect, and not of partial destruction. Such gradual separation, from the excitement of the whole mass, in a cancerous sore (though a diseased surface still becomes exposed) would produce effects very different from those which would follow in the instance of partial separation from the immediate destruction of the surface only. There the part only is excited and destroyed; but, in the instance of general excitement, the surface sloughs from the languor of the whole; and the temporary energy that might arise from such separation would only add to the expediting of the *same thing* in the surface that would now become exposed, by inducing an *increase* of *that action* which was *already* beyond the powers of the morbid alterations to sustain.

This is exemplified in the first case of the wart. Its growth had proceeded beyond its original powers of life; an increased action was produced, and from the consequent exhaustion its surface or top became gangrenous, and sloughed. The action still going on, the living principle of the part was at length wholly exhausted, and a natural cure was effected by the sloughing of its base.

The experience that may result from numerous and well determined efforts may therefore reduce the cura-

tive practice by excitement to far more accurate proportions and qualifications; in time, to comparative certainty; and the arsenical applications, perhaps, may thus be modified. A French emigré had a cancerous sore on the inner canthus of the right eye; the case was treated by some man of his own country, I think a priest, who professed to have a remedy for Cancers; a cure was certainly effected. I saw the case two or three times. The progress seemed to be the destruction of surface after surface; and I can say, with tolerable certainty, that arsenic was compounded in the applications that were employed.

From this principle of excitement, the success of the small red onion, where it has answered in some cancerous sores, must have altogether arisen. I observed an evidently successful application of it in a case of an old man, who had a very suspicious sore, and great enlargement of the under-lip. The sore, however, could not positively be said to be cancerous, although it was certainly more like a Cancer than any thing else. Indeed it seems difficult to determine, in some instances, the degree of complication necessary to constitute Cancer. This sore undoubtedly would have been called a Cancer, had it proved to be incurable; but as this was not the case, and as the old man returned to his family in the country, with his lip nearly well, that result may be a sufficiently cogent reason to convince *some* people that the sore in question was not a Cancer.

Nothing, perhaps, has appeared better calculated for exciting the cancerous sore than the sabina. It evidently produces more increased action, with less irritation, than any thing yet employed. Upon this principle it is

the best possible application for venereal warts, where the caustics and other corrosives only increase their growth. When used for perpetual blisters, the discharge it keeps up is considerably beyond any that is produced by the cantharides ointments; and it is equally successful, where the others have totally failed even in keeping the blister open.

I shall now offer a few observations on excitement, considered as a mere *palliative* remedy in cancerous sore.

The best professional experiences evince that many cases have been aggravated by the use of cooling and sedative applications. It must be recollected that pain does not always arise from a direct state of inflammation, but that it may also arise from morbid irritability. In the one instance, of course, what will reduce a direct increased action of the vessels of a part must diminish the pain, and in such cases the antiphlogistic process will answer; but, in the other instance, where the pain does not depend on any such cause, but upon an undue relation of powers, (which amounts to the same thing, whether it depend on the want of a due proportion of irritability, as the principle of life, to answer stimuli; or, on the other hand, depend on an unequal and disproportionate accumulation of the living principle, more than sufficient to answer the *stimulus of action* of the part) the antiphlogistic plan certainly cannot answer. The only remedy, in such cases, would be to stimulate the vessels of the part to relieve debility, on the one hand; and, on the other, to exhaust the undue accumulation of the living principle that had

become more than necessary to answer the ordinary action it had to sustain.

In a cancerous sore the pain must depend upon some similar cause; its actions must all be of an erysipelatous kind. In a state of such confused morbid organization, it is impossible that a direct inflammatory action can take place; and therefore the saturnine applications, so often used in cancerous sores, must often aggravate their state, by increasing the vascular debility on the one hand, or by augmenting the principle of irritability into disease, on the other.*

These circumstances of morbid irritation are often evinced in many species of sores where the pain is only relieved by stimulating applications, and often requiring even the caustic to be generally applied to their surface, before their exquisite state of irritability has subsided. The same is often observable in erysipelatous attacks on the coats of the eyes, and where the irritability is markedly aggravated by an antiphlogistic treatment. A severe case of this kind came under my notice: a lady was seized with a violent inflammation of the tunica conjunctiva of the left eye, the vessels became turgid with the red globules of blood, attended with great pain; every effort to lower the action, with zinc-washes, and the use of the vinum opii at times, proved ineffectual; every symptom became aggravated; an erysipelas seized the cheek, puffed up the eyelids, and covered the temple, and part of the forehead. In this state

* A tolerably strong solution of the argentum nitratum with alcohol, in the proportion of one ounce to six ounces of rose-water, I have found of great service in relieving the pain and bettering the discharge.

Dr. Vaughan saw the patient; and to that enlightened physician I am indebted for the knowledge of the practicability of excitement in a much greater extent than I could have supposed. The lotion that was constantly kept, upon linen rag, to the parts, and covering the eye, was equal proportions of liq. vol. cornu cervi, and aqua rosæ; this ardent and highly stimulating application proved to be a most soothing remedy, and the attack had wholly subsided in the course of a few days.

I have observed the same success in some other cases of inflamed eye, particularly in a young lady, who had been leeched several times, for many months, whilst in the country at her father's seat. Upon her return to town the complaint was considerably worse; she could not bear a lighted room without a great degree of heat and irritation of the eyes, with redness and thickening of the lids. In this case the hartshorn lotion removed the irritability; and, had the patient given up routs for a short time, the effects of course would have been more immediate.

From such evidence, and from the burning sensations and erysipelatous attacks so often experienced in cancerous sores, I am induced to suppose that a stimulating treatment is better calculated for it where the symptoms evidently arise from morbid irritability, than the antiphlogistic one, which can only suppress *increased* action depending upon *direct* excitement.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF CONSTITUTIONAL AND AUXILIARY REMEDIES.

THE grand medium through which constitutional remedies in Cancer appear to act, are the absorbents. By them scirrhous accumulations are often removed, so that before any attempt is made to take away the diseased part (unless the urgency of the case be great) every exertion ought to be made to resolve the disease that way.

On the activity of the absorbents, probably the removal of those attacks on the uterus which have been said to be cancerous, may wholly depend. In these cases an alterative plan has been pursued; the absorbents have been excited, and a removal of the morbid change has been effected; or, according to the principle offered and attempted to be established by this essay, the proper structure and action of the deranged part have been restored. The internal exhibition of arsenic is said to have proved successful. This is given on the authority of Le Febure, a French physician.

In cancerous as in other local diseases various states must necessarily exist, and be considerably influenced by the general dispositions of the habit. Constitutional

and local applications should therefore be ever in unison, and the general health of the patient be regulated with the local treatment of the disease.

Although the attempt at resolution, by alterative combined with local applications, (as the acetated ammonia, mercurial frictions, and the use of leeches,) may often prove ineffectual, yet such treatment can never be considered as wholly useless. If the diseased part is not entirely relieved by means of the absorbents, still the surrounding parts must be rendered considerably more healthy.

It has already been shown that a local disease may have pursued its course, and shall even have arrived at the complete morbid state, ere the diseased alteration shall have been perceptible either to the sight or to the touch. Hence then it becomes a point of sound practice to pursue an alterative plan, and to rouse the absorbents by emetics, even though the removal of the scirrhus should have been previously determined on; since, by such means only, a resolution can be effected of that obstruction which takes place in the minute vessels of such obscure structures as are immediately connected with the tumor, and which may ultimately cause the recurrence of the disease.

A rational combination of means, therefore, constitutional as well as local, is necessary in the treatment of Cancer. The same principle governs both; and it would be as improvident not to employ them, as it would be to attempt the cure of many ulcers without the auxiliary corroborant of cold bathing, or the internal use of the bark.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF THE ADVANTAGES OF VIGILANT OBSERVATION AND TREATMENT OF SCIRRHUS IN ITS EARLIEST STAGES.—CONCLUSION.

If in the origin of a scirrhus there is that state which may be called a state of simple tumor, an object of the most serious moment presents itself to our consideration; and the practitioner becomes bound, by every tie of honour and humanity, to promote, with his best exertions, those means which may save the sufferings of his fellow-creatures, by destroying the disease in its infancy.

The following observations will be more particularly directed to the diseased formations so frequent in the breasts of women, the parts in which the cancerous disease seems to have fixed its favourite abode. How frequently do we find disease and deformity thus fostered in the very bosom of beauty and of health! Why? Because either they dread the horrors of incision, or they are ignorant of the dreadful consequences that may follow the smallest knot, if neglected. Many Cancers of the uterus might undoubtedly have been prevented, had due attention been paid, and a course of injections and alteratives been resorted to, in the earlier stages of the malady. The most horrid state of leucorrhœa has

been suffered to come on, from the early symptom being considered as a simple debility, and *therefore* of no consequence. To prevent such concealments as much as possible, the female world cannot be too earnestly informed of the danger which attends them; and of the serious urgency (far paramount to all the delusive considerations of a false delicacy) of promptly disclosing their slightest apprehensions of any such formations taking place; at the same time that every assurance should be given them that, by early recourse to professional discernment and skill, these distant approaches of disease may be easily and pleasantly dissipated, and all the dangers and mischiefs they might otherwise lead to, seasonably averted.

I have thus far studiously avoided any thing like *comparative* disquisition in respect to the modus of curing Cancer. I have pursued the object of these inquiries in a direct view, and (with the best exertion of my humble ability) have, in this way asserted and endeavoured to prove what the question really is. I will not even now fall off from this simple course, nor entangle the question by any such comparisons; yet I must so far notice what I consider as indispensably due to the cause of truth in so serious a subject, as to observe, that so long as the extirpation of scirrhi of the breast is performed by the knife, so long we shall have the disease fostered in secret; and, in too many instances, procrastinated beyond the point of safety, through the dread of an operation that is inevitably, because naturally, dreadful. For the operator may argue till doomsday, ere he shall persuade his patient that cutting the breast with a knife, is a mere nothing, a flea-bite, and

so on. This rhetoric never gained a jot on the fears of ignorance, or on the quick feelings of diseased delicacy. The truth is, that when the operation is submitted to, the mind is seldom made up to it but as a last resource, (perhaps under a total privation of hope,) seldomer from the convictions of reason, and never from an absolute command over the natural terrors of the heart.

Such circumstances demand at once all the energies of science, all the zeal of humanity. Let me once more ask, Is there not that state of scirrhus of the breast which is a state of simple tumor? Let me once more venture to answer, It is demonstrable that there is; that a certain removal of such symptoms may be promoted by ordinary means, founded only on more considerate and accurate attentions to the disease, at the periods of its simple formations; and that Cancer may be exterminated, even in its more complicated advances, by a skilful management of Nature's own voluntary process, (continually recurring to our view, and demanding only the passport of facilitating skill,) the separation of dead matter from living action.

APPENDIX CHAPTER.

ON THE OPINION OF THE CANCEROUS TUMOR POSSESSING A POWER OF GENERATING A SPECIFIC POISON OF CONTAMINATION.

It certainly would not be very irrational to suppose, à priori, that after it has been established that Cancer can arise from simple external injury, and that the effects of its matter by inoculation are wholly unequal to produce a disease sui generis; the idea of a specific poison in Cancer should be entirely done away. Yet, however, to suppose this, would be to suppose the very contrary to what really exists; since out of the old materials, as it were, a more economical opinion on specific virus in this disease, is built up, viz. the supposed power of a cancerous tumour generating a specific virus for itself. This opinion has been pursued even by those who have proved the accidental origin of the disease: such specific poison is applied to the purpose of further contamination in the individual.*

* Mr. Home, in his late publication on Cancer, gives this power to a cancerous tumor, although he establishes the *accidental* origin of the disease.

The history of the disease does not furnish any direct evidence for this supposition; and it is wholly destitute with regard to any analogical inference. No known specific disease ever arose, directly or exclusively, from accident: such independent creation never originated, for example, in any such instance, from a blow. Are we not authorised then to say that such a creation in Cancer savours more of the poet's license, than of scientific investigation? The authors of such poetical opinions have carried their hero to the utmost stretch of human probability; and, on the failure of this, have invoked supernatural agency, and ingeniously rescued him by the intervention of a cloud. How can we imagine the generation of a specific poison in a Cancer (at a particular period) which has been proved to arise from an accidental cause? Every natural and probable circumstance combines against such a creation: the question is left wholly destitute of proof; and who has the most creative powers, in such an exigency, will best befriend it. Every surgeon may thus make a disease for himself, and, instead of fashioning his means to that disease, may fancifully adapt the disease to his means.

Simply anxious for truth, I cannot therefore admit, or pass by, these easy substitutions of *fancy* for science. Is a swelled absorbent gland, or a whole chain of swelled glands, in the neighbourhood of a cancerous tumor, sufficient to infer that they have imbibed a specific virus of contamination? Nor if, in the course of several years, the skin were at length to ulcerate, and the parts were even to run into a cancerous action, should we be authorised to say that such action

arose from specific absorption. Why should a poison be more necessary for the contamination of the parts in the second instance, than what is observable in the first? A Cancer may, in the first instance, be produced by mechanical *injury*, as a blow, or a pinch, or an irregular pressure: we cannot here possibly suppose an infused *poison*; then why not admit simple *irritation*, in the second instance, to be equal in effecting the same thing?

The *structure* of scirrhi shows nothing like a specific arrangement for the purpose of secretion: even in the most regular, nothing more is afforded than an evident power of converting parts into bone. This generally is found to be more effected according to the *duration*; and commonly the *centres* are more advanced in such progress. Now it would seem that, as this poison of contamination is secreted only when the tumor becomes confirmedly cancerous, the centres, of course, would be the first calculated to take on such specific process; such parts being more confirmed in the morbid change. But what do we find? Simple cartilage. In truth, if there is a poison generated in Cancer, it reduces the common character of specific virus to nothing. If Cancer contaminates by an absorbed poison, so does whitlow ten times over; so does the irritation produced by a splinter under the nail!

The deductions of *chance* exclude the possibility of a specific poison generated in Cancer. From what we know of glandular œconomy, a particular arrangement of vessels is necessary to the generating of a particular secretion: thus, no man ever had a salivary gland supplying the place of a testis. An identical arrangement

of vessels (then) evidently appearing necessary in all instances where identically the same fluid is to be produced, how can we possibly suppose this to take place in Cancer? How can we suppose "chance" so to regulate, that the same ratio of injury, and the same specific disposition of vessels, shall take place in three cases of Cancer in the female breast, each of which shall have arisen from a different cause; one, for example, from the poke of a clown's elbow, a second from the too ardent pressure of a lover's hand, and a third from the point of an odious whale-bone busk? Therefore, supposing it even to be proved, that a certain ratio of mechanical impression could produce a certain arrangement of parts (as is proved with regard to the vibration in a musical chord), surely it cannot be contended, that, in each of these cases, identically the same specific arrangement will be produced by the random action of the clown's elbow, by the ardent pressure of a hand, and by that of a piece of whale-bone, any more than that the same sound can be produced on three different strings of different tensions.

It has been supposed by some, that the lymphatic liquid found in many of the varieties of scirrhus (which I have already adverted to in the chapter "of the progress of Cancer, with respect to scrophulous influence over cancerous formations") was the true (and as it were *rectified)* cancerous poison: but this opinion was as easily laid down, as it was taken up. In short, when we talk of a cancerous tumor secreting, at a particular period of progress, a specific poison, we can only talk upon supposition, because there is not a shadow of proof afforded by the cancerous structure; but most

positive evidence, on the contrary, against such a notion; and because there is nothing in the whole progress of scirrhus which marks with the smallest tittle of identity, that, " particular period" with which we seem so very familiar.

Mr. Home has carried his opinion of contamination by cancerous poison, to a great extent. According to his idea, no part, no formation is safe; and, indeed, that there can be no criterion formed with regard to the period of safety. It is, however, infinitely gratifying to perceive some promise, that the real science of Cancer will at length be regularly prosecuted. Mr. Home's name will be a tower of strength, and his interposition will be the means of convincing many who require some authority to guide them, that the disease is, at least, worthy of the most serious attention. In the " Observations on Cancer, connected with the history of the disease," the qnestion, however, is certainly finished before it is well begun. " Contamination " being taken for granted, the history of the disease is confounded; and appearances in the course of the absorbents are accounted for upon a specific principle, which, I have contended, might equally have arisen from common absorption or irritation. It is very evident that the author's notion on contamination in Cancer, is wholly unsupported, even in his own mind; and that it is only a supposition, to account for the progress and recurrence of the disease; because he tells us that he was fully persuaded, until facts convinced him of the contrary, that " such cysts (alluding to cysts often found in cancerous formations) contained the cancerous secretion thrown out from the different

parts of the tumor with which they were connected; and therefore, that they were not only subsequent to the formation of the tumor, but an incontestable proof of its virulence, and of the advanced stage of the disease."

The author's opinion on scirrhus secreting this poison of contamination, is by no means so well supported as the one he has just given up, of the mode in which the supposed virus was contained, in some instances: *there*, he was supported by some anatomical uniformity: there was a bag, and something of apparatus, to bear him out; but where is this uniformity in the jumble of cancerous structures in general? When, in the course of his anatomical researches, this eminent practitioner can prove a specific adapted arrangement of parts in all scirrhi, then, and then only, I think, will he be authorised in the supposition of their being bodies adapted to the peculiar secretion of a self-generating virus.

THE END.

J. M'Creery, Printer,
Black-Horse-Court, London.